# **Greater Wellington Regional Council**

## HEARING STREAM 3 Day 2

### Rural Land Use, Forestry and Vegetation Clearance, and Earthworks Version 4

| Date:           | Tuesday 27 <sup>th</sup> of May 2025   |
|-----------------|--|
| Hearing Stream: | Three  |
| Venue:          | Greater Wellington Regional Council Chambers<br>100 Cuba Street, Te Aro, Wellington                            |
| Hearing Panel:  | Dhilum Nightingale (Chair)<br>Sharon McGarry (Deputy Chair)<br>Gillian Wratt<br>Sarah Stevenson<br>Puawai Kake |

## [NRP PC1 – HS3 Day 2 – Part 1]

#### [Begins 00.55.05]

| 1<br>2<br>3 | Chair:   | Mōrena everyone. Welcome to day two of Hearing Stream 3. We'll start with a karakia. |
|-------------|----------|--|
| 4           | Ruddock: | Tukua te wairua kia rere ki ngā taumata  |
| 5           |          | Hai ārahi i ā tātou mahi   |
| 6           |          | Me tā tātou whai i ngā tikanga a rātou mā  |
| 7           |          | Kia mau kia ita  |
| 8           |          | Kia kore ai e ngaro  |
| 9           |          | Kia pupuri   |
| 10          |          | KIa whakamaua  |
| 11          |          | Kia tina! TINA! Hui e! TĀIKI E!  |
| 12          |          |  |
| 13          | Chair:   | Kia ora. Thank you Mr Ruddock.   |
| 14          |          |  |
| 15          |          | My name is Dhilum Nightingale. I am chairing the Freshwater Panel and Part 1         |
| 16          |          | Schedule 1 Panel. I am a Barrister and I live in Te Whanganui-a-Tara. We will        |
| 17          |          | just introduce the rest of the Panel and then for those who weren't here             |
| 18          |          | yesterday and tuning in online we will also do some introductions of the             |
| 19          |          | Council officers and other staff in the room. Thank you.                             |
|             |          |  |



| 20                   |            |  |
|----------------------|------------|--|
| 21<br>22<br>22       | McGarry:   | Kia ora koutou. My name is Sharon McGarry. I'm an Independent Commissioner based out of Ōtautahi, Christchurch.  |
| 23<br>24<br>25       | Kake:      | Ata mārie. I'm Puawai Kake, Planner and Independent Commissioner from Northland. Kia ora.  |
| 26<br>27<br>28       | Wratt:     | Kia ora, morena. I'm Gilliam Wratt, Independent Commissioner based out of Whakatū Nelson.  |
| 29<br>30<br>31       | Stevenson: | Mōrena. Ngā mihi nui kia koutou. I'm Sarah Stevenson, an Independent Planner<br>and Commissioner based here in Te Whanganui-a-Tara, Wellington.  |
| 32<br>33<br>34       | Ruddock:   | Tēnā koutou katoa. Ko Josh tōku ingoa. Hearing Advisor for Great Wellington.   |
| 35<br>36             | Nation:    | Kia ora, morena. I'm Tom Nation. I'm a Director and Spatial Analyst at Collaborations based here in Wellington.  |
| 37<br>38<br>39       | Blyth:     | Kia ora koutou. Ko James Blyth tōku ingoa. Also a Director at Collaborations and a Water Scientist based in Lower Hutt.  |
| 40<br>41<br>42       | Greer:     | I'm Michael Greer, the Technical Lead for the PC1 process.   |
| 43<br>44             | Vivian:    | Mōrena. Alisha Vivian. I'm the Reporting Officer for the earthworks topic and a Policy Advisor here at Greater Wellington.   |
| 45<br>46<br>47       | Watson:    | Mōrena I'm Shannon Watson. I'm a Consultant Planner from GHD and I am the Reporting Officer for the forestry and vegetation clearance topic.   |
| 48<br>49<br>50       | Pepperell: | Mōrena. Josh Pepperell representing Greater Wellington Regional Council providing technical evidence on compliance.  |
| 51<br>52<br>53       | Reardon:   | Kia ora. My name is Kevin Reardon. I'm a Director at Form Consulting Group providing technical evidence on behalf of GW.   |
| 54<br>55<br>56       | Peryer:    | Kia ora. Jamie Peryer. I'm a Senior Environment Restoration Advisor for Greater Wellington providing technical evidence on rural land use issues.  |
| 57<br>58<br>59       | Willis:    | Mörena. Gerard Willis, Consultant Planner and Reporting Officer on rural [58.23]. Thank you.   |
| 60<br>61<br>62       | Anderson:  | Kia ora tatou. Kerry Anderson, Legal Counsel for Greater Wellington.   |
| 63<br>64<br>65       | Chair:     | Thank you everyone. Mr Ruddock, did you want to go through some health and safety.   |
| 66<br>67             | Ruddock:   | Thank you Commissioner.  |
| 68<br>69<br>70<br>71 |            | For those who weren't here yesterday, in case of a fire, if a fire alarm sounds<br>please head towards the exit located behind the Commissioners' seats. Do not<br>re-enter the building until the all-clear is given by staff. If you require any<br>assistance in the evacuation please come directly to me. |
|                      |            |  |



72 73 In the case of an earthquake drop, cover and hold. Do not evacuate unless instructed to do so. Wait for the shaking to stop and then follow the instructions 74 of the Hearing Advisor or the safety wardens. 75 76 77 For those speaking today, please ensure that you are muted when not speaking. Your microphone will flash green when it is on but not in use. It will turn red to 78 79 indicate that it is on and live. Only three microphones can be live at a time. 80 All speakers should introduce their name before each instance of speaking for 81 transcription purposes. For those joining online you will have your camera and 82 microphone locked to mute. These will be unlocked for you nearing your 83 scheduled time slot. 84 85 86 The Hearing Advisor, myself, will ring a bell to indicate certain time points. One ring indicates that there is ten minutes left, two rings indicates that the 87 submitter's time-slot has ended, though the Panel may choose to continue asking 88 questions past the two rings if suitable. 89 90 91 Thank you. 92 Chair: 93 Thank you. Does anyone want to raise any procedural issues or anything before we get underway? 94 [01.00.05] 95 96 Alright, well in that case we welcome Mr Watson. Thank you very much for your report. I understand you will be presenting to us issue by issue with support 97 from the relevant technical experts as needed. We will hand over to you. I think 98 99 we go through until the morning break at 10.30am. Thank you. 100 I'm Shannon Watson. I'm a Consultant Planner at GHD. I wasn't involved in Watson: 101 developing the provisions for PC1, however I was involved in a couple of places 102 throughout the development of PC1 in terms of summarising submissions for 103 Council on behalf of GHD. 104 105 I guess to start off with, a couple of apologies to the Panel and submitters – this 106 is my first foray into plan making or policy at this sort of scale. It's been a really 107 challenging topic. I apologise if my analysis or recommendations throughout 108 this process are not as polished as some might usually be accustomed to. 109 110 I guess another couple of important apologies: updates to evidence – Josh on my 111 behalf circulated some updated amendments to Appendix 2 of my rebuttal 112 evidence this morning. There is some pretty material updates in that set of 113 documents. Firstly, some embarrassing drafting errors. WH.R20 and P.R19 114 apply where TAS are not met. Hopefully that was clear enough through the 115 explanation of the rebuttal evidence, even though it wasn't clear through the 116 drafting of the provisions themselves. I usually pride myself on attention to 117 detail. No-one is more horrified than I am at the state of the provisions in 118 119 Appendix 2 as they were published. Apologies to the Panel and submitters who quite rightfully may have been very confused as to what they were trying to 120 understand. 121 122



| 123        |            | The second quite important amendment was removal of the link to the RPS   |
|------------|------------|---|
| 124        |            | change definition of "highly erodible land" in the potential erosion risk land  |
| 125        |            | definition. That was a last minute addition during the rebuttal process based on  |
| 126        |            | Mr Nation and Mr Blyth's rebuttal evidence.   |
| 127        |            |   |
| 128        |            | I understand that the mapping layer which kind of links to that definition is no  |
| 129        |            | longer publically available – it's kind of been pulled down. James or Tom can   |
| 130        |            | talk more to that later if needed. That means that from an implementation   |
| 131<br>132 |            | perspective people not being able to access that mapping layer is really<br>challenging. So, I recommend that inclusion be deleted. If the highly erodible    |
| 132        |            | land definition needs to be added into PC1 that will have to be through a plan  |
| 133        |            | change at a later date.   |
| 135        |            |   |
| 136        |            | Some minor amendments to M.44 to reflect changes in terminology made to   |
| 137        |            | Schedule 27 and changes to Schedule 27 to better reflect the intent. I think there  |
| 138        |            | was some kind of version control issues with that one, because that was an  |
| 139        |            | absolute disaster. There's no change to intent as drafted, it's just kind of a tidy-  |
| 140        |            | up thankfully.  |
| 141        | [01.05.00] | 1 5   |
| 142        |            | I've been made aware by counsel that date of NES should be 2017 not 2023 –  |
| 143        |            | so I have made those amendments throughout and likewise for some reason there   |
| 144        |            | were still references to plantation forestry in the definitions and that should be  |
| 145        |            | commercial forestry.  |
| 146        |            |   |
| 147        |            | I have highlighted all the amendments that I have made, so it's clear what has  |
| 148        |            | changed from what came out in rebuttal.   |
| 149        |            | The other thing is makely at the minor and of the seals the broken in   |
| 150        |            | The only other thing is probably at the minor end of the scale the hyphen in<br>"exotic continuous cover forestry" was not in the same place everywhere, so I |
| 151<br>152 |            | have tidied that up as well.  |
| 152        |            | have hence that up as well.   |
| 154        |            | I still want to draw attention to the supplementary evidence from Mr Reardon –  |
| 155        |            | that's kind of largely factual updates to figures and scale of forestry expected in   |
| 156        |            | these whaitua over the next five years, and that's occurred in the previous five  |
| 157        |            | years. I have reviewed this evidence and it doesn't change any of the conclusions   |
| 158        |            | or opinions in my evidence.   |
| 159        |            |   |
| 160        |            | I will move into context for this topic.  |
| 161        |            |   |
| 162        |            | There were 607 submissions and 727 further submissions received; 149  |
| 163        |            | submissions and 211 further submissions received on the vegetation clearance  |
| 164        |            | provisions – that's Rules WH.R17 to WH.R19 and P.R16 to P.R18.  |
| 165        |            |   |
| 166        |            | In Schedule 33 – 64 submissions, 76 further submissions on the definitions; 35  |
| 167        |            | submissions and 40 further submissions on the highest erosion risk land mapping   |
| 168<br>169 |            | - although there are many more general submissions that comment on the erosion risk mapping approach. Then there was also 273 submissions and further         |
| 169        |            | submissions in general opposition to the forestry provisions in PC1. Those were   |
| 170        |            | submissions that opposed the general approach to forestry but weren't linked to   |
| 172        |            | any specific rule, policy or schedule.  |
| 173        |            |   |
|            |            |   |



The key issues coming out of submissions were alignment of PC1 with national 174 direction. This is as you would have heard a number of times over the past 175 hearing streams and yesterday, the stringency test, relevant to what you're going 176 to hear today. 177 178 179 The robustness of evidence: again that comes back to the stringency test, but also the efficacy and effectiveness of the operative NRP vegetation clearance 180 rules. The methodology for the identification and classification of highest 181 erosion risk land and the alignment of PC1 with what the community was 182 expecting through WIP recommendations. 183 184 Alongside me today I've got my technical team. In terms of talking to the overall 185 approach and impacts of provisions on ability or not to meet TAS Dr Michael 186 Greer is going to be talking to that. There's a couple of observational pieces of 187 evidence in terms of how things are operating on the ground in these whaitua 188 prepared by Mr Reardon and Mr Josh Pepperell for Council. Mr Tom Nation is 189 going to talk to the erosion risk mapping and limitations. A lot of this was 190 covered yesterday so I'm not sure if there's going to be a lot more to add to that. 191 Obviously the application is a little bit different today. And, Mr James Blyth 192 who is going to be talking about certain loads from forestry and potential 193 unintended consequences if you're going to be preventing or creating forestry 194 on some pieces of land. 195 196 Chair: Sorry Mr Watson to interrupt. Thank you very much for tabling these revised 197 198 provisions. The way you have identified the changes is very clear, so thank you for that. 199 200 201 Can I just check Mr Ruddock, are these now online? Great. 202 So when we are looking out the provisions we'll refer to this 26 May version. 203 Acknowledge there were errors – these things happen. We had picked up that 204 wording and in that Rule 20 should have "does not meet". That was very clear 205 in the evidence. But, thank you very much for tabling this. 206 [01.10.00] 207 Can I just check? One that jumped out at me Mr Watson, the definition of 208 indigenous forest, I think that definition is also in the commercial forestry 209 regulation. Is there a particular reason why that should be the plantation forestry? 210 Watson: No. I don't know how I've missed that, sorry. 211 212 Chair: That's alright. These things happen. That's fine. We'll just record that as a 213 214 commercial forestry Regs. 215 Watson: Any definition is pulled from the National Standards and should refer to 216 commercial forestry – for clarity, if I've missed any others. 217 Chair: You also mentioned the mapping and I know we will come to that and hear from 218 the experts as well. Yesterday I mentioned that it wasn't completely clear in my 219 head how that was working in its relationship with the erosion mapping that we 220 looked at yesterday as well as the schedule. So, while I do acknowledge we did 221 discuss it yesterday, it would be good to go through that with a bit of care to 222 make sure we all do follow. 223 224 Was there anything else anyone wanted to ask on these revised provisions? 225



6

- We're probably okay so thank you. Watson: I guess we'll turn to the first issue which is categorisation of provisions. In short
- there's no changes to allocation of provisions recommended. R104 and R106 refer to the coastal marine area as they're drafted in the NRP at the moment. I guess there was mixed views from those around me as to whether or not that reference means the categorisation needs to change, so I have taken an **abouts** and braces, [01.12.11] or the most conservative approach and the path of least resistance I guess in light of submissions and recommend that these provisions be re-categorised to P1S1.
  - That's the only change to the provisions.
- Wratt: Sorry, can you just say again which provisions that was? 240
- 241 Watson: R104 and R106, in terms of the not applicable applied to a linkage. 242
- I will just summarise the vegetation clearance provisions as they were notified. 244

Permitted activity rules WH.R17 and P.R16 allowed vegetation clearance on highest erosion risk land, woody vegetation. As permitted if it was associated with erosion risk treatment as part of a farm plan or pest plant control and debris was not placed where it could enter a surface waterbody. If the vegetation clearance activity was not one of those and exceeded 200 metres consent was required as a controlled activity under rules WH.R18 and P.R17 if an Erosion Sediment Management Plan had been prepared and submitted in support of the consent application. If those rules weren't met consent was a discretionary activity.

- Schedule 33 required an Erosion Sediment Management Plan specifically for vegetation clearance activities. Then there is some mapping – highest erosion risk land, woody vegetation mapping, which was linked to the vegetation clearance rules as notified.
  - In terms of submissions there was some support for vegetation clearance provisions in PC1 as notified – Forest & Bird, EDS and Taranaki Whānui in particular were quite supportive. But, largely submitters were opposed to the vegetation clearance provisions as notified.
    - Key things thought by submitters were carve-outs for specific activities, opposition due to the mapping accuracy and the methodology for classifying erosion risk; the restrictiveness of the thresholds for vegetation clearance; and a lack of clarity around what was and what wasn't pest plants; and the information requirements of Schedule 33 being too prescriptive - in particular the management objectives contained within that schedule being unrealistic in terms of seemingly driving a return to natural state, which was touched on yesterday.
- [01.15.00] 273 274

226 227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236 237

238 239

243

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252 253

254 255

256

257

258

259 260

261

262

263 264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

275 276 Issue 2 in my s42A Report there is nothing substantive here. A lot of it was already covered in other hearing streams.



| 277<br>278<br>279<br>280<br>281<br>282<br>283<br>284<br>285<br>286<br>287<br>288<br>289<br>290<br>291<br>292<br>293 |                       | <ul> <li>Transpower requested a reference to the [01.15.21] at the start of the chapter. Ms O'Callaghan addressed this in Hearing Stream 1. Some explanatory text was recommended to be added to the side of the plan change. I supported that recommendation.</li> <li>Submissions from Woodridge seeking the rules in the respective whaitua chapters be duplicated. Again Ms O'Callaghan addressed this in Hearing Stream 1 in the sense that it doesn't make sense for the rules to be combined because the objectives in their whaitua are different.</li> <li>The other thing is that Ms O'Callaghan through Hearing Stream 2 recommended deletion of WH.P2 and PP2, which was the only policy direction for vegetation clearance in PC1 itself. However Policy P107 which relates to vegetation clearance of the NRP is not recommended to be dis-applied to these whaitua; so there is no real policy gap created. It could be cleaner to rewrite Policy P107 into PC1, so all the provisions are in one place, but I haven't gone there at this stage.</li> </ul> |
|---|-----------------------|--|
| 294<br>295  | Chair:                | Mr Watson, are you happy to take questions on these provisions as we're going  |
| 296<br>297  |                       | through?   |
| 298   | Watson:               | Sure.  |
| 299<br>300  | Chair:                | If it's okay to just slow down a little bit just so we can keep up.  |
| 301<br>302<br>303<br>304  |                       | I have a question on Rule 17. WH.R17, can you just talk me through. I am not sure I completely get the difference between these definitions.   |
| 305<br>306<br>307   |                       | Erosion prone land – in Rule 17 I think erosion prone land should be in bold text, or a heading, because that's relying on the definition in the operative plan where the pre-existing slope is 20 degrees.  |
| 308<br>309<br>310<br>311<br>312   |                       | My first question is a drafting one. In that rule and in Rule 18, you've got the use of land and the associated discharge of sediment. Is there a reason why you prefer that wording as opposed to saying "vegetation clearance in the associated discharge of sediment"? Is there a reason for referring to use of land?  |
| <ul> <li>313</li> <li>314</li> <li>315</li> <li>316</li> <li>317</li> <li>318</li> <li>319</li> </ul>               | Watson:               | I guess the fundamental change to R17 and P.R16 that's important to understand<br>is I've basically rewritten the operative NRP rules into those rules, on the basis<br>that there was no evidence base for the vegetation clearance rules as they were<br>notified in PC1. The wording that's reflected in that rule will be what's come<br>through from the operative NRP as it stands. It will be an alignment issue<br>between what's in the NRP.  |
| 320<br>321<br>322<br>323<br>324   | Chair:                | Thank you. One of the standards that you've permitted – that the clearance is permitted if it's implementing an action in the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan. So this links through to where actions have been identified in a Farm Environment Plan?   |
| 325<br>326<br>327   | Watson:<br>[01.20.00] | Correct.   |



| 328<br>329<br>330<br>331                             | Chair:  | But, that area of land has to be on a pre-existing slope that exceeds 20 degrees, is that right, or is it anywhere where the Farm Environment Plan has identified that an Erosion Risk Treatment Plan is required?  |
|--|---------|---|
| 332  | Watson: | As drafted it would be only on erosion prone land.  |
| 333<br>334<br>335<br>336                             | Chair:  | That's not mapped. What we have mapped in Maps 90 and 93 are potential erosion risk land, which are the steeper slopes?   |
| 337<br>338   | Watson: | Correct.  |
| 339<br>340   | Chair:  | So that includes pasture, woody vegetation and forestry.  |
| 340<br>341<br>342<br>343<br>344<br>345<br>346<br>347 | Watson: | The erosion prone land definition from the NRP is not mapped, so it relies only<br>on the definition and from a compliance perspective I guess if you're on site you<br>make an assessment as to whether or not the pre-existing slope is 20 degrees. So<br>given the uncertainty with the mapping and the evidence base for vegetation<br>clearance, as I provided in PC1, I have just replicated the existing framework of<br>the NRP through PC1.  |
| 348<br>349<br>350                                    | Chair:  | Yes, that was my question – just whether it was clear when you were on erosion prone land, but as you say it's taken from the NRP.  |
| 351<br>352<br>353<br>354                             | Watson: | Correct. It might be a question as to whether or not that farm management plan vegetation clearance activity needs to be broader than just where it meets erosion prone land to align with Mr Willis. I haven't thought about that until your question to be honest – that potential overlap.   |
| 355<br>356<br>357<br>358<br>359                      | Chair:  | I think I need to have a quick look at Schedule 36. Just bear with me. I was just seeing if there was anything specific. There's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan in E which we did look at yesterday.   |
| 360<br>361<br>362<br>363<br>364                      | Watson: | The erosion prone land definition from the NRP will be broader than the mapping in PC1. That's kind of the conflict that I hadn't appreciated until your question. That's probably something that I need to look at a bit further. I don't think it's necessarily a major, but it's just tidying up.  |
| 365<br>366<br>367                                    | Chair:  | Yes. Presumably if your land is on one of those maps it will also be erosion<br>prone land. It's just that additional requirements might apply to you if your land<br>is potential erosion risk land.   |
| 368<br>369<br>370<br>371<br>372<br>373<br>374<br>375 | Watson: | I guess the difference is the mapping for PC1 my understanding is it's based on<br>a slope of 26 degrees. The mapping in PC1 is based on the highest erosion risk<br>land for those land uses where they are greater than 26 degrees. The definition<br>in the NRP is 20 degrees, so there would be land not identified on the PC1<br>erosion risk mapping recognised through Mr Willis' provisions that would then<br>be subject to vegetation clearance rules potentially. It's just needing to work<br>through that issue. |
| 376<br>377   |         | I see where you are coming from.  |
| 378<br>379   | Chair:  | Thank you very much. Mr Willis is nodding. Is there anything you want to add to that Mr Willis, or you are just in agreement with what Mr Watson said?  |



| 380<br>381<br>382<br>383<br>384<br>385<br>386<br>386<br>387<br>388<br>389<br>390                                   | [01.25.00]<br>Willis: | There's two things going on. Obviously there's the erosion treatment<br>requirements which apply to the mapped area over 26 degrees as Mr Watson just<br>said; but then there's separately the earthwork and vegetation clearance rules<br>which apply on the 20 degree slope. That would apply on a lower slope area, so<br>a bigger area I suppose.<br>As I would understand it, the vegetation clearance rules will apply both over the<br>mapped area on potentially erosion prone land, but also a broader area, if that<br>makes sense. |
|--|-----------------------|---|
| 391<br>392<br>393<br>394   | McGarry:              | I'm just wondering in terms of this vegetation clearance rule. I know you have taken it from the NRP. There is no setback so you could clear vegetation right up to a waterbody?  |
| 395<br>395<br>396<br>397<br>398  | Watson:               | I think there is a setback in the revised rules, WH.R17 and P.R16. In clause 3 at the bottom, vegetation clearance shall not occur within five metres of a surface waterbody.   |
| 398<br>399<br>400<br>401<br>402  | Wratt:                | You have the vegetation clearance does not exceed a total of two hectares per<br>property per twelve month period. Has that per hectares been brought through<br>from the operative plan?   |
| 403  | Watson:               | Correct.  |
| 404<br>405<br>406<br>407<br>408<br>409   | Wratt:                | Because I notice in the original version of Rule 18 it was a 200 metre square per property in any consecutive twelve month period. That's now been crossed out and I just wonder what but I guess if it's just carried through from the operative NRP.  |
| 410  | Watson:               | Yes, it's come from Rule R104 of the permitted activity rules of the NRP.   |
| 411<br>412   | Wratt:                | Thank you.  |
| <ul> <li>413</li> <li>414</li> <li>415</li> <li>416</li> <li>417</li> <li>418</li> <li>419</li> <li>420</li> </ul> | McGarry:              | With that five metres one of the reasons to not rely on the NES-CF is the inadequacy of that five metre setback from waterways. I'm just wondering why that's still the same as the NES standard on erosion prone land. I understand you've taken it from the NRP but whether or not that's something that should be looked at. It could be seen as duplication but the evidence says it's not sufficient in all circumstances.   |
| 421<br>422<br>423  | Watson:               | The vegetation clearance rules in PC1 are separate from vegetation clearance in the forestry context, so it's not duplication in terms of the NES-CF. It's got no relationship to the NES-CF.   |
| 424<br>425<br>426<br>427   | McGarry:              | Understood but the evidence says five metres as a setback for planting is not sufficient in erosion areas. I am just wondering why vegetation clearance is only five metres and not a greater setback.  |
| 428<br>429<br>430<br>431   | Watson:               | I'm not entirely sure how to answer that other than the rules are pulled through<br>from the NRP and that's how they were drafted in the NRP. It can be looked at.<br>I saw submissions from I think it was Forest & Bird and EDS requesting a ten  |



| 432<br>433<br>434<br>435<br>436<br>437<br>438<br>439<br>440<br>441<br>442<br>443<br>444<br>445 | [01.30.00]<br>Stevenson: | metre setback, which I did consider but in terms of consistency I agreed with the recommendation of Ms Vivian in terms of the setback that she applied for earthworks. Otherwise, you'd be in a situation where you would have a more stringent setback for vegetation clearance than you would for earthworks which seems a little bit counterproductive.<br>Thank you Mr Watson. On the same tack as Commissioner McGarry I am interested in the evidence behind some of these s.42A recommendations. It's my understanding that neither Dr Greer nor Mr Blyth could tie in a quantitative sense sediment loss to vegetation clearance, or at least not in a significant way; so that leaves me to wonder how those permitted activity thresholds were determined – 200 square metres and what the evidence was to inform those thresholds? |
|--|--------------------------|---|
| 446<br>447<br>448<br>449<br>450  | Watson:                  | I can't answer that question. I wasn't involved in the development of PC1. The author of those provisions refused to engage with the PC1 process so I didn't get a lot of information out of him on vegetation clearance, forestry provisions, or their original intent or the machinations behind them unfortunately. I was operating in an information void.  |
| 451<br>452<br>453<br>454   | Stevenson:               | Dr Greer, is there anything you could possibly add? I realise the planning approach is not your purview it's the technical.   |
| 454<br>455<br>456<br>457<br>458  | Greer:                   | I was involved in a lot of discussion during provision drafting – though not this one. As far as I know that number was drawn I wouldn't say arbitrarily but it was purely at the discretion of the drafter who made that call.   |
| 459<br>460<br>461<br>462<br>463<br>464<br>465<br>466   | Stevenson:               | Thank you.<br>A related question: I understand Dr Greer advised caution that vegetation<br>clearance thresholds aren't supported by direct science but rather they're driven<br>by an equity principle. I can almost anticipate the answer will be similar to your<br>previous one, but how does that advice gel with the s.42A recommendation<br>around those thresholds?  |
| 467<br>468<br>469  | Watson:                  | It's okay to say the same as last time.<br>Sorry, can you clarify the question around what do you mean about the s.42A threshold? Are you talking about the two hectares?   |
| 470<br>471<br>472<br>473<br>474<br>475<br>476<br>477   | Stevenson:               | Totally. My first question was about the proposed permitted activity thresholds, 200 square metres. The question was are they appropriately evidence informed. I didn't get an answer to that, but now I'm asking if there is any other link between Dr Greer's evidence and these vegetation clearance thresholds? Or, is it an equity concern that is driving these thresholds that was suggested in Dr Greer's evidence?   |
| 477<br>478<br>479<br>480<br>481<br>482<br>483  | Watson:                  | If you're talking about the two hectares that are now referenced in the rules in terms of vegetation clearance threshold, that was on the basis that there is no evidence to justify any change so you kind of stick with what you've got, which is the threshold that's prescribed in the NRP at the moment. That's the rationale for that. Evidence base for that two hectares I couldn't talk to either because I wasn't involved in the NRP process.  |



| 484   |            |  |
|---|------------|--|
| 485<br>486<br>487<br>488<br>490<br>490<br>491<br>492<br>493<br>494<br>495<br>496<br>497 | Stevenson: | Thank you.   |
|   | Watson:    | Was there any other questions?   |
|   |            | This builds on what Commissioner McGarry and Commissioner Stevenson were just asking in terms of the evidence base. I think I have sort of covered that.   |
|   |            | One of the WIPs considered vegetation clearance as part of the WIP process.<br>That was based on the NRP rules as they were drafted in 2015 from memory.<br>That was the Porirua WIP. They determined that the vegetation clearance rules<br>were appropriate for managing that activity. Vegetation clearance wasn't<br>specifically assessed through the Te Whanganui-a-Tara whaitua process.  |
| 498<br>499<br>500<br>501  | [01.35.05] | I guess the second big information gap we are working in is that Council has no<br>real understanding of the scale of vegetation clearance being undertaken in these<br>whaitua.   |
| 502<br>503  | [01.33.03] | Forestry is a little bit different. You will see in management plans there's enough of an understanding of where and what's happening.   |
| 504<br>505<br>506<br>507<br>508<br>509  |            | Vegetation clearance is a little bit different. It also overlaps quite significantly with earthworks. As outlined in the evidence of Dr Greer there is no understanding of the influence of activities on the TAS in these whaitua as a result.  |
| 509<br>510<br>511<br>512<br>513<br>514<br>515<br>516<br>517<br>518<br>519<br>520        |            | Turning to Schedule 33 which was a requirement of the controlled activity rule<br>as notified, in my view the effects that Council are trying to manage through the<br>vegetation clearance rules and that schedule are better covered by other<br>provisions in PC1 such as the earthworks provisions. That's on the basis that in<br>my view vegetation clearance doesn't include the disturbance of soil for stump<br>removal and extraction, in which case the effects of vegetation clearance that<br>you're dealing with are potential surficial erosion due to loss of canopy cover<br>and potential increase erosion over time as the roots and things start to decay.<br>None of those activities were specifically referenced in Schedule 33. Earthwork<br>activities are better managed through earthwork rules and the Erosion Sediment<br>Management Plan requirements for that activity. |
| 521<br>522<br>523<br>524<br>525<br>526<br>527<br>528<br>529<br>530<br>531               |            | I guess probably most importantly, which I have touched on, is that there is no evidence that the existing NRP rules won't achieve TAS. In my view there's no need to replace them at this time – wouldn't be able to meet the s.32 tests. I started down the track of coming up with some revised limits that might be appropriate which better aligned with earthworks and things, but just kind of getting to the s.32 tests at the end of the day there's no way to justify them. Anything that would be done in that space would be token or arbitrary, on the basis that it's more than what's in the NRP at the moment and therefore it could be said to get you closer to meeting TAS.   |
| 532<br>533<br>534   |            | I guess we've spoken about these. I'm happy to answer any kind of other questions, but I think they've all been covered – other than maybe the pest plants clarification and the circumstances where the clearance limits are restricted from  |



| 535<br>536<br>537                             |                      | where they were as notified – being linked to when there's an authority kind of issue to biodiversity, agent or council to prevent a biodiversity risk.   |
|---|----------------------|---|
| 538<br>539<br>540<br>541<br>542               | Chair:               | I think it was Winstones that raised this point about the definition of erosion prone land in the operative plan is not a freshwater provision – it applies in the coast as well. They say as a consequence these rules, 17, 18 and the equivalent in Porirua, should be identified as Part 1 Schedule 1 provisions.  |
| 542<br>543<br>544<br>545<br>546<br>547<br>548 | Watson:              | I am not sure if you've addressed that in your rebuttal.<br>My understanding as to the categorisation of provisions is that it applies as they<br>were notified. Erosion prone land wasn't in those rules as notified. It was the<br>highest erosion risk land, woody vegetation definition which was designed with<br>PC1 in mind I guess, on the basis of minimising certain impacts of water<br>qualities to meet TAS. |
| 549<br>550<br>551<br>552<br>553               | [01.40.00]<br>Chair: | Sure, but then if the s.42 recommended wording is now incorporating definition of erosion prone land, does that mean so maybe the short question is, does Rule 17 for instance apply also in coastal areas? So, discharges of sediment into the coast.  |
| 554<br>555                                    |                      | This is something that you could address in your reply.   |
| 556<br>557<br>558<br>559<br>560               |                      | I think one other issue that came through in submissions, I think NZTA had framed it as conjunctive versus disjunctive issue – vegetation clearance associated with repair and maintenance of existing roads and cracks; or as opposed to and.  |
| 561<br>562<br>563<br>564                      |                      | I think you do cover this in your rebuttal, but you think that, as I understand it, just practically it's not going to be read as requiring all elements of that definition to be achieved.   |
| 565<br>566                                    |                      | Is there any risk in granting that relief just so it's very clear it is disjunctive?  |
| 567<br>568<br>569<br>570<br>571               | Watson:              | The vegetation clearance definition referred to is in the NRP, so it's out of scope<br>for me to make changes or recommend changes to that definition. I'm not sure<br>if it's within your scope to make consequential changes as you see fit to the<br>operative NRP.  |
| 572<br>573<br>574                             | Chair:               | I think that they were seeing that that change somehow come through in Rule 17. I understand the point.   |
| 575<br>576<br>577<br>578<br>579               |                      | Sorry, one very final one on definitions. Rule 18 refers to renewable energy generation. I think the defined term in the NRP is renewable energy generation activities. Why I think that potentially matters is because it might assist with some of the relief I think Transpower had sought.  |
| 580<br>581<br>582<br>583<br>584               |                      | I don't think there's a definition of renewal energy generation. I think it's renewable energy generation activities which also then picks up connections to the grid.  |
| 585<br>586                                    | Watson:              | I'll just be a minute.  |



| 587<br>588   | Chair:     | Sure. Again you can come back in the reply on that point.  |
|--|------------|--|
| 589<br>590<br>591<br>592                             | Watson:    | I think I've pulled those rules straight from the NRP so that's how they're drafted<br>in the NRP. So if there's a disconnect there it's existing. I will double-check that.<br>From memory I haven't touched those rules, other than dragging and dropping<br>them into PC1.  |
| 593<br>594<br>595<br>596<br>597<br>598<br>599        | Chair:     | Thanks. Mr Watson, the two square metre issue that Commissioner Stevenson had raised, could you just briefly take me through again. So that's in your s.42A, you're recommending that comes out and it be replaced with a permitted activity standard of two hectares. In the slide you've got up here, you say that the evidence base doesn't support limiting clearance as a permitted activity to only 200 square metres.   |
| 600<br>601<br>602                                    |            | I do appreciate you have covered this, but could you just explain the two hectares? Has that come through in submitter relief? Where has that come from?   |
| 603<br>604<br>605<br>606<br>607<br>608<br>609        | Watson:    | A number of submitters requested that the operative NRP rules for vegetation clearance be retained. That is ultimately what I have done through my recommendations. I have combined PC1 WH.R17 and P.R16 as notified with the permitted activity rules in the NRP, such that their application doesn't change. But, they are one kind of essentially permitted activity rule which covered all of the activities which would have been permitted as notified under both PC1 and the operative NRP. |
| 610  | [01.45.00] | -  |
| 611<br>612   |            | Does that make sense?  |
| 613<br>614<br>615<br>616                             | Kake:      | Just quickly to check if I may. With respect to what you just mentioned there, WH.R17 the numerical three reference there to vegetation clearance in the rules that you've referenced are 122, 125, 126 so on and so forth. Those are essentially the permitted activity rules that have been pulled through from the NRP into this particular clause?   |
| 617<br>618<br>619<br>620<br>621<br>622<br>623<br>624 | Watson:    | No. Those rules listed in clause three are the beds, lakes and rivers rules. That clause talks about why vegetation clearance five metres might be appropriate in those situations, because they're beds, lakes and river activities. The rules pulled through from the NRP into PC1 are R.104 and R.105 in terms of the permitted activity rules. Then R.106 and R.107 for the restricted discretionary and discretionary activities respectively.  |
| 624<br>625<br>626<br>627<br>628<br>629               | Kake:      | Just double-checking then. So, R.29 under the NRP just because it references the structures that are site identified in Schedule C, which is the mana whenua ones that's been pulled through. Sorry, I haven't got that far down just yet. Because it's an RDA.  |
| 630<br>631<br>632<br>633<br>634<br>635               | Watson:    | It would only be those rules that are specifically referenced in the existing NRP permitted activity rules that are pulled through. Again I haven't tweaked the material or the scope of those rules. I have just dropped them into PC1 on the basis that there's no evidence that they aren't effective and therefore no reason to change them as they stand at the moment.   |
| 636<br>637<br>638                                    | McGarry:   | Mr Watson, forgive us if we seem to be a computer that you keep having to<br>punch the information into repetitively, but Rule WH.R18, again you've just<br>dropped that straight in from the NRP, correct?  |



| 639   |                     |   |
|---|---------------------|---|
| 640<br>641<br>642<br>643<br>644<br>645<br>646 | Watson:<br>McGarry: | Correct.<br>Ms Anderson, I wonder if you could reply and respond to us. I look at this rule<br>and I think it's only recognising renewable energy which is obviously the NPS-<br>REG but then I think about the NES-ET and then I think about RSI. I just think<br>that the obligations of this Panel to not just take the provision and plop it in, but<br>we also need to give effect to these other NPSs. I see what this trying to achieve,<br>but it's only achieving it for one small part. |
| 647<br>648<br>649<br>650<br>651               |                     | I just wonder if you could respond to us on our ability to give effect to those other NPSs, rather than just merely popping something in because it's in the current plan. I am not sure that gives us the ability to give effect to the higher order.  |
| 652<br>653                                    | Anderson:           | Thank you. Yes I can do.  |
| 654<br>655<br>656<br>657<br>658<br>659<br>660 | Chair:              | Thank you Ms Anderson. Yes, if there is some restriction based on scope or at least whether that definition could be renewable energy generation activities which is broader as a defined term in the NRP, than renewable energy generation, which I think is a mistake. I don't think there's a definition of renewable energy generation in the plan.   |
| 661<br>662<br>663<br>664                      | Stevenson:          | I have been sitting with this for a while. The wording in the national direction is very specific around renewable electricity generation – so this is a national policy statement for renewable electricity generation, and NES for electricity transmission etc.  |
| 665<br>666                                    | [01.50.05]          | Why the wording "energy generation"? Perhaps a question for legal counsel as  |
| 667<br>668<br>669<br>670<br>671               | Watson:             | well. Is there a difference?<br>Again it's just pulled from the NRP so it's a hangover from whatever is in the<br>NRP. Obviously the national direction has changed in the terminology used in<br>the RPS and some of these other higher order documents has changed since then.  |
| 671<br>672<br>673<br>674<br>675               | McGarry:            | I guess the question is a bit broader Ms Anderson too for the RPS. We've also got an updated RPS now. Same thing there is how do we actually give effect to those documents if we are just taking what's been   |
| 676<br>677                                    | Chair:              | Thanks Mr Watson. I think we've made the point. Continue. We might be up to Issue 4.  |
| 678<br>679<br>680<br>681<br>682               | Watson:             | We've kind of covered this in discussion. I'm happy to take more questions or<br>we can move on. I don't think there is anything there that we haven't already<br>covered.  |
| 683<br>684                                    |                     | Are you happy for me to move on?  |
| 685<br>686<br>687                             |                     | Thank you. I will now turn to the forestry provisions. I will just provide a bit of introduction and some context.  |
| 688<br>689                                    |                     | There 177 submissions, 257 further submissions on the specific forestry provisions, so that's WH.P28 and P26 which are policies; rules WH.R20 to  |



WH.R22 and P.R19 to P.R21, and Schedule 34 which was the Erosion Sediment Management Plan for forestry activities.

Again there was some support for PC1 as notified from EDS, Forest & Bird and Taranaki Whānau, but the general tenure of submissions was one of what I could describe as strong opposition. There was quite polarising views on this topic, as you can imagine. It's quite an emotive one at the moment given recent weather events in the Central North Island.

On one side the forestry sector and land owners are kind of saying the provisions go too far and it's an unreasonable restriction on the use of their land; and on the other, the likes of EDS, Forest & Bird and mana whenua have considered the provisions don't go far enough.

I guess the main concerns coming through with submissions obviously were the stringency test and the robustness of evidence or rules which go beyond the regulations of the NES; the implications of the erosion risk mapping methodology; financial implications of forced retirement, or forced revegetation on highest erosion risk land and potential are quite significant cost implications under the ETS; and general lack of investment certainty and attractiveness as an investment activity for landowners and potential flow-on effects in terms of climate change. You could end up with activities happening on land that are worse for the environment than forestry in terms of emission generating activities.

I guess kind of key and sort of outside of the scope of PC1 but a really important context, is that the forestry provisions go beyond the WIP recommendations which sought a very focused and non-regulatory approach – given I guess the recency of the NES at the time that the WIPs were being considered. PC1 provisions go well beyond those recommendations and it came as a bit of a shock to the forestry sector.

721 [01.55.35]

690

691 692

693

694

695

696

697 698

699

700

701

702 703

704 705

706

707

708

709

710

711

712

713 714

715

716

717

718

719

720

722

723

724 725

726

727 728

729

730

731

732

733

734 735

736

737

738

739

740

I've got a slide up here summarising the NES. I don't know if you want me to go through it. I can probably assume that you guys understand enough about the NES.

I guess the forestry provisions in PC1 as notified. I will just summarise them at a high level so it's in front of everyone's mind what they cover. Policies WH.P28 and P26 they have three criteria to them I guess. One was to identify highest erosion risk land to plantation forestry; the second was to require an Erosion Sediment Plan for all forestry activities; and the third and probably the most controversial or definitely the most controversial was to prevent establishment of new plantation forestry and continuation of existing plantation forestry post current harvest cycle. That's important as it provides the policy direction for the prohibited activity rules, which I will talk to a bit later.

The rules WH.R20 and P.R19 in essence all of the listed forestry activities that were occurring in PC1 whaitua required at a minimum controlled activity consent. To be considered a controlled activity a number conditions needed to be met and this included a discharge limit which aligned with that for the earthworks rules, requirement for an Erosion Sediment Management Plan to be



| 741         742         743         744         745         746         747         748         749         750         751         752         753         754         755         756         757         758         759         760         761         762         763         764         765         766         767         768         769         770         771         778         779         780         781         782         783         784         785         786         787         788          789          780          781          782         783          784          785          786         787          788 <th><ul> <li>certified to submission and prepared in accordance with Schedule 34, and also the visual clarity TAS for any relevant catchment had to be met.</li> <li>The other thing that wasn't really an issue raised by submitters as such was that there was also another controlled activity condition which required to be a controlled activity that the land couldn't be in pasture prior to being afforested I'm assuming.</li> <li>If controlled activity conditions couldn't be met consent was required as a discretionary activity. Then the rules WH.R22 and P.R20 were the prohibited activity rules. They prevented afforestation earthworks and mechanical land preparation on highest erosion risk land.</li> <li>Another thing that's important to note here is there was a drafting issue and replanting was intended to be included in that rule, which essentially would have mean that any kind of harvest post the latest or the most harvest cycle would also have been prohibited, because you wouldn't have been able to replant.</li> <li>Then Schedule 34 required an Erosion Sediment Management Plan for forestry and that needed to be prepared and certified by a registered forestry advisor. The intent of that schedule was to give Greater Wellington the ability to withhold consents until management plans were of an appropriate standard. Schedule 34 also included some quite prescriptive management objectives, which were strongly opposed through submissions.</li> <li>Then there's the Maps 92 and 95 which identify what areas of land currently in plantation forestry were subject to prohibition or prevention of any further forestry.</li> <li>I guess Issue 7 from my s.42 Report deals with the scope of PC1 forestry provisions.</li> <li>The key one I think in this space is the lack of alignment between PC1 and the NES-CF. Section 32 recognised that the NES-CF and discussions with counsel we agree that some of those activities are outside the scope of PC1 as notified. I will talk to that a bit more shortly.</li> <li>I touched on this briefly as well</li></ul></th> | <ul> <li>certified to submission and prepared in accordance with Schedule 34, and also the visual clarity TAS for any relevant catchment had to be met.</li> <li>The other thing that wasn't really an issue raised by submitters as such was that there was also another controlled activity condition which required to be a controlled activity that the land couldn't be in pasture prior to being afforested I'm assuming.</li> <li>If controlled activity conditions couldn't be met consent was required as a discretionary activity. Then the rules WH.R22 and P.R20 were the prohibited activity rules. They prevented afforestation earthworks and mechanical land preparation on highest erosion risk land.</li> <li>Another thing that's important to note here is there was a drafting issue and replanting was intended to be included in that rule, which essentially would have mean that any kind of harvest post the latest or the most harvest cycle would also have been prohibited, because you wouldn't have been able to replant.</li> <li>Then Schedule 34 required an Erosion Sediment Management Plan for forestry and that needed to be prepared and certified by a registered forestry advisor. The intent of that schedule was to give Greater Wellington the ability to withhold consents until management plans were of an appropriate standard. Schedule 34 also included some quite prescriptive management objectives, which were strongly opposed through submissions.</li> <li>Then there's the Maps 92 and 95 which identify what areas of land currently in plantation forestry were subject to prohibition or prevention of any further forestry.</li> <li>I guess Issue 7 from my s.42 Report deals with the scope of PC1 forestry provisions.</li> <li>The key one I think in this space is the lack of alignment between PC1 and the NES-CF. Section 32 recognised that the NES-CF and discussions with counsel we agree that some of those activities are outside the scope of PC1 as notified. I will talk to that a bit more shortly.</li> <li>I touched on this briefly as well</li></ul> |
|--|---|
| 785<br>786   | forestry provisions. It was missed during drafting. Counsel submitted basically saying it was an omission and they needed to be added back in. Vegetation as  |



| 793        |            | And there were some other explanatory notes that had drafting errors in them                                    |
|------------|------------|---|
| 794        |            | which needed to be tidied up – so the notes explaining which rules the PC1                                      |
| 795        |            | prevailed over referred to the National Environment Standards for freshwater                                    |
| 796        |            | rather than the forestry standards, or the plantation forestry standards at the time;                           |
| 797        |            | and also included some regulations which weren't relevant to PC1 as they were                                   |
| 798        |            | in the beds, lakes and rivers.  |
| 799        |            |   |
| 800        |            | Any questions on that, or should I continue?  |
| 801        |            |   |
| 802        | Chair:     | Mr Watson, is this an appropriate time to ask questions about Rule 20, or will                                  |
| 803        |            | you be coming back to that?   |
| 804        |            |   |
| 805        | Watson:    | I will be coming back to those, but if you want to ask questions now I can answer                               |
| 806        |            | them.   |
| 807        |            |   |
| 808        | Chair:     | No, that's okay. Thank you.   |
| 809        | Watson:    | I guess the key matter of contention, as we've heard, and you would have read                                   |
| 810        |            | through evidence [02.03.10] is Regulation 6 of NES or the stringency test.                                      |
| 811        |            | Although the first issue I am going to talk to is policies and the stringency test                              |
| 812        |            | isn't directly relevant to policies, I think it's important context to understand why                           |
| 813        |            | the policies are needed and how they support the stringency aspect of things.                                   |
| 814<br>815 |            | Particularly in terms of what matters need to be considered as part of a future                                 |
| 815<br>816 |            | consent process, or to encourage the outcomes sought by Council or the  |
| 817        |            | community through other higher order direction such as the RPS.   |
| 818        |            | community unough other higher order direction such as the KI S.   |
| 819        |            | The NFS doesn't provide policy direction. This is left to councils to develop                                   |
| 820        |            | based on the specific nature of the issues that they're managing. The NRP                                       |
| 821        |            | provides limited direction for forestry activities in the event consent is required                             |
| 822        |            | either under the NES or the NRP. In my opinion regardless of whether or not the                                 |
| 823        |            | Panel accept my recommended rules and the stringency argument, I think it's                                     |
| 824        |            | important PC1 provides a better policy direction that exists in the NRP.  |
| 825        |            |   |
| 826        |            | I guess the only other thing to summarise my position on stringency in terms of                                 |
| 827        |            | why I'm recommending what I'm recommending in the next discussion is my   |
| 828        |            | position is that in freshwater PFMUS where suspended fine sediment is not                                       |
| 829        |            | needed TAS; to achieve TAS the NPS-FM at the moment requires rules to be set                                    |
| 830        |            | as limits and these need to go beyond the NES. In my view stringency is justified                               |
| 831        |            | in those situations.  |
| 832        | [02.05.20] |   |
| 833        |            | Where TAS are being met my view is there is no need for stringency. It's the                                    |
| 834        |            | principle of 'no harm, no foul'. Ultimately there's no evidence of effects, so you                              |
| 835        |            | can't prove that something needs to be done to meet objectives if they're already                               |
| 836        |            | being met.  |
| 837        |            | т дета да с с така с с така |
| 838        |            | I guess this is the other key test which has come up through evidence and legal                                 |
| 839        |            | submissions. I just wanted to summarise my view on this to assist the Panel when                                |
| 840        |            | they are thinking about stringency, s.32 and the overlap between the NPS-FM                                     |
| 841        |            | and s.32 of the RMA in particular; and I guess the lens of clause 1.6 that the                                  |
| 842        |            | legal submissions draw on.  |
| 843        |            |   |



In part-FMUs where the stringency test is met obviously you need to assess the 844 appropriateness of any kind of recommended provisions against s.32 of the 845 RMA. My thought process for this followed clause 3.12 of the NPS requires 846 Council to identify and set limits as rules to meet TAS. In my interpretation this 847 means rules beyond those in place are needed to give effect to NPS where TAS 848 is not met. 849 850 The evidence and advice I've got from Mr Reardon and also a number of other 851 stakeholders, both internal and external as part of the s.42A process, seemingly 852 indicates a disconnect between the NES and its ability to manage its effects on 853 water quality both in these whaitua and more broadly. This is in part confirmed 854 by the evidence of Mr Pepperell noting Council's limited information on 855 performance of the NES in these whaitua. 856 857 Dr Greer and Mr Blyth their evidence illustrates that where TAS are not being 858 met forestry activities will be contributing to those TAS not being met, and that's 859 not just a kind of one and done situation. There's a window of vulnerability 860 where effects may endure for potentially up to eight years. 861 862 I recognise and appreciate the evidence is limited and more could be done to 863 understand the influence of forestry activities on the achievability of TAS, and 864 obviously the effectiveness of the NES in these whaitua as well; but my strong 865 view is that the evidence suggests more than the current requirements of the NES 866 required to meet TAS, and if not through PC1 I question where this will come 867 in – where this additional control or protection for the environment will occur. 868 869 This is in the face as outlined in Mr Reardon's evidence as an approx. 47 percent 870 871 increase in harvest area expected in these whaitua in the next five years. This leads to a higher risk of degradation and continuation of failure to meet TAS and 872 by association the objectives of PC1 and also the NPS-FM. So applying s.32 873 tests through the lens of clause of 1.6 of the NPS. 874 875 I don't consider the NES on its own with supporting non-regulatory methods is 876 an appropriate response where TAS aren't being met. In my view, this equates 877 to delaying to decision-making because of uncertain information, which is 878 inconsistent with clause 1.6 of the NPS. 879 880 Any questions on that? 881 882 Thanks Mr Watson. I'm still grappling with the link between the scientific Stevenson: 883 evidence and the rule framework proposed through Plan Change 1. I have wound 884 it back to the evidence of Mr Blyth and Dr Greer and it seems that Mr Blyth has 885 said that forestry activities generate significantly less sediment than farming or 886 pastural activity. 887 [02.10.00]888 Dr Greer has said that in his view the basis for the Plan Change 1 provisions is 889 not scientific evidence, it's again this aspect of equity. 890 891 In your korero and whakaaro that Council is acknowledging that lack of 892 scientific evidence and is relying on the need to act despite having that evidence. 893 894



and the policy framework? Are you saying the NPS-FM requires us to do this 896 despite the lack of information? 897 898 Watson: Correct, that's essentially what I am saying, yes, correct. Recognising the 899 limitations of the evidence base. There is some evidence there and doing nothing 900 on that basis would be inconsistent with clause 1.6 of the NPS. 901 902 Should I continue? 903 904 905 I guess this is just a summary of my approach to recommended amendments. There is obviously conflicted evidence and uncertain evidence. There's a lot of 906 balls in the air with this topic and this issue generally, both in these whaitua and 907 throughout the country, as I'm sure Mr Reardon can talk to later. 908 909 In the face of that uncertain evidence base and issues of fairness and equity, and 910 I guess managing cost implications for those people going to be affected by PC1, 911 my recommendations seek to strike a balance between direction of the NPS and 912 those costs. There is still, I guess, a bit of work for Council to do to work out the 913 implementation framework for TAS and how that is reported on and made 914 915 available to the public in terms of the questions about certainty and how that might affect activities in the future. 916 917 I acknowledge that I would also quite like to have more specific or nuanced 918 rules, as has come through on similar evidence. I agree with those viewpoints. 919 My limitation, again coming back s.32 and trying to hang my hat on something, 920 is that there is no guidance or evidence being provided to me around what those 921 922 more specific restrictions might look like. So what is the magic number? What sort of harvest limits, setbacks or areas of earthworks and things might be 923 appropriate? Probably less of an issue for earthworks in areas of disturbance and 924 things, but it does have quite significant potential implications when we are 925 talking about setbacks and things if people can't replant their current stocked 926 area in terms of ETS. 927 928 I am also seeking to I guess provide some support for the direction of travel in 929 RPS Change 1, noting that's under appeal at the moment – or the key policies 930 which PC1 attempted to give effect to as notified have been appealed by 931 Federated Farmers and there's an ongoing mediation process on that point. The 932 933 relationship and impact of erosion risk mapping and the connection between highly erodible land and what's been presented in PC1 is I guess a little bit of a 934 balancing act as well. 935 936 Ultimately there's two key principles to my recommendations I guess. The key 937 one is holding the line in the face of that uncertain evidence. Doing nothing, I 938 think there's a real risk that effects on water quality is going to get worse. 939 [02.15.00] 940 The harvest period for the next five years and the effects of that five year harvest 941 period could endure for fifteen years. 942 943 And, the other reason for recommendations based on the evidence and the advice 944 I have received throughout this process, is kind of shifting more to a proactive 945 space for Council to be in, rather than having to respond to adverse effects after 946

895

Is that a general summary of where we are going with the scientific evidence



| 947<br>948  |                       | they occur; so kind of moving away from the ambulance at the bottom of the cliff kind of compliance response space that Council is in at the moment.  |
|---|-----------------------|---|
| 949<br>950<br>951<br>952<br>953   | Chair:                | Mr Watson, on that need for allowing Council to be proactive in its management,<br>and we've also been talking quite a bit about plan clarity and certainty for users<br>of the plan, can I just talk through a couple of examples of how rules P.R19 and<br>WH.R20 might work in practice?   |
| 954<br>955<br>956<br>957<br>958<br>959<br>960<br>961<br>962<br>963<br>964<br>965<br>966 |                       | I don't know if you've got the TAS tables handy – 9.2 and 8.4. I am just looking<br>at the version in Ms O'Callaghan's reply evidence.<br>Maybe I will just go to Table 9.2 for Te Awarua-o-Porirua. Suspended fine<br>sediment, I'm just interested in understanding the baseline TAS and how these<br>apply to these rules in the forestry provisions. If we take for instance Takapū<br>which is a current baseline of (d) and it has a target attribute state of (c) – and<br>TAS is expressed in numeric as well; assuming that is the baseline in the TAS<br>when and if these provisions become operative, if I'm a forestry owner first of<br>all my first question is, is it clear to me that my activities are within the Takapū<br>part-FMU – could discharge into the Takapū part-FMU? Is that clear from the<br>mapping? |
| 967<br>968<br>969   | Watson:               | Are you talking about the PFMU mapping or the erosion risk mapping? The PFMU mapping I'm assuming.  |
| 970<br>971  | Chair:                | Yes.  |
| 972<br>973<br>974   | Watson:               | I believe so. All of that information is available online and really accessible for<br>the public to work out where their property is located in relation to those PFMU<br>layers.  |
| 975<br>976<br>977<br>978<br>979   | Chair:                | So then I will know that because currently suspended fine sediment does not meet the target attribute state that if I want to carry out afforestation, replanting or activities that result in discharge of sediment, I would need restricted discretionary activity under P.R19.   |
| 980<br>981<br>982<br>983  |                       | Then conversely if my forest is in the Taupō catchment it meets the target attribute state, so afforestation replanting and discharge of sediment, that's all regulated by the NES-CF?  |
| 984<br>985  | Watson:               | Correct.  |
| 986<br>987<br>988<br>989<br>990<br>991  | Chair:                | You were here yesterday when we were talking about this dynamic monitoring issue. If in the life of the plan, which we could assume is ten years assuming there's not another plan change, if the current state of the suspended PSS changes so it meets a (c) state or better, then those activities would default again to the NES-CF, right? They don't need restricted discretionary consent?   |
| 992<br>993<br>994<br>995<br>996<br>997<br>998   | [02.20.25]<br>Watson: | Provided that the reporting has been published which shows that TAS has<br>changed from not meeting to meeting. That's the trigger I guess for working out<br>whether or not a consent is required. There is I guess a window based on Dr<br>Greer's recommended approach which is still be ironed out, as you heard<br>yesterday, of there's at least five years of certainty for a landowner in terms of<br>activity; so they might be able to undertake over that five year period. If they're   |



| aware that their activity needs to be staged over a long period of time than that, in my view, there's nothing to prevent them applying for a consent on the basis of the certainty they have when they start that activity – if they can reasonably assess and explain the effects of those future activities to Council and they be considered as part of the consent application. |
|--|
| I'm guessing if there's a chance someone doesn't need to apply for consent they won't be, or they won't want to rather.  |

We look forward to getting Dr Greer's conclusions or recommendations on that TAS issue. It is something we're still thinking about.

I recognise the uncertainty and the implications for landowners in the forestry Watson: 1011 sector. I have done my best to limit the damage, I guess, for lack of a better term, 1012 by aligning requirements to those that they are most familiar with and that they 1013 1014 would reasonably be expected to do anyway if they were acting in accordance with best practice or good management practice. That's the advice that I've been 1015 receiving. It's not unreasonable to be requiring Council to be able to review the 1016 1017 appropriateness of information that landowners and forestry managers should be preparing anyway. 1018

999 1000

1001

1002

1003 1004

1005

1006 1007

1008

1009 1010

1019

1024

1034

1038 1039

1040

1041

1042

1043 1044

1045

1046

1047

1048

1049 1050 [02.25.05]

Chair:

Chair: If it was to just be tagged to the baseline TAS in the operative plan, what do you 1020 see are the potential risks or consequences of that? Is it that there's potential 1021 over-regulation of an activity? Does it need to be because the target attribute 1022 state is now in the course of that whatever timeframe is now being achieved? 1023

Watson: I guess in terms of that certainty argument, my understanding from discussions 1025 with Dr Greer, and I don't want to leap outside my area of expertise, but there 1026 are a number of PFMUs that are probably never going to meet TAS in the life 1027 of a plan change; and so certainty in those situations isn't really an issue. There 1028 are a couple of others where, as Dr Greer spoke to you yesterday, the variability 1029 1030 in water quality and atmospheric conditions and things means they may fluctuate between meeting and not meeting TAS over the life of the plan. It's more of a 1031 question for Dr Greer I think in terms of how many are expected to drop in and 1032 out of the meeting versus not meeting TAS space. 1033

Greer: There's a theoretical environment risk that things get worse in a catchment, 1035 that's always there. Then you want the additional control in those catchments 1036 1037 that are currently meeting TAS that might not be in the future.

> Probably the greater risk, although it's not really a risk, it's probably good for the forestry, the Pauatahanui Stream in particular is very close to meeting it's TAS. Theoretically a plan has a life of ten years. We can see how much a central government delay can add onto that. There are still first generation plans now in the country. So this plan may well last a lot longer than ten years.

There's TAS that might be met through that time, allowing for a less restrictive consenting pathway for foresters. It's not going to happen in the next ten years probably that the Council is going to come out and say, "This TAS has now been met and the NES-CF applies to you," apart from maybe in the Pāuatahanui. All things going well it may in 2040. That's kind of the plan.

| 1051<br>1052<br>1053   | Chair:   | Having a buffer then allow for when there's a major storm event and natural sedimentation. But, I get the point. It perhaps comes back to the equity issue.  |
|--|----------|--|
| 1055<br>1054<br>1055<br>1056<br>1057<br>1058<br>1059         | Greer:   | I think it does need to be ironed out how the Council are going to do this, but<br>once a site meets its TAS any degradation that results from climate after that<br>should not be considered as the TAS no longer being met. It can't be a pass/fail.<br>So that's not a real risk of a natural event coming through and causing the TAS<br>not to be met on paper and all of sudden needing consent.   |
| 1060<br>1061<br>1062<br>1063<br>1064<br>1065                 |          | In my mind you would go, "Is this because of natural events?" "We can't see<br>that in the data." "Has there been land use change? Is there an actual increase<br>source of sediment in this catchment?" If not, even then the Council may not say<br>the TAS has been met. If the catchment is unchanged in its nature then they<br>wouldn't make that call.  |
| 1063<br>1066<br>1067<br>1068<br>1069<br>1070<br>1071<br>1072 | Watson:  | I think the other important thing to note, or for the Panel to understand, is that<br>the driver of the TAS in pretty much everywhere but the Hutt is meeting the<br>national bottom line, so it's not really an option to do nothing because then<br>you're still not meeting the national bottom line. Dr Greer spoke to the<br>achievability constraints about the Hutt at Boulcott TAS yesterday so I won't go<br>over those again.  |
| 1073<br>1074<br>1075<br>1076<br>1077<br>1078                 | McGarry: | I'm not sure what issue I'm talking to, I'm just out here somewhere. I'm just looking at your rebuttal Appendix 1 which has a few other amendments responding to submitters, but then when I look at Appendix 2 of 26 May that you've updated, you haven't brought some of those across. So I'm looking at the one for the WH.R17 and there's a new clause AA there, which I don't see on this version.  |
| 1079<br>1080<br>1081<br>1082<br>1083                         |          | My request Mr Watson is if you could consolidate or double-check any of your rebuttal changes. There's another one there as well in terms of WH.20. It showed in the rebuttal but if we could see it in full in its context in the tracked change version.   |
| 1084<br>1085<br>1086   | Watson:  | Sorry, are we talking about Appendix 1 of my rebuttal evidence?  |
| 1080<br>1087<br>1088   | McGarry: | Yes.   |
| 1089<br>1090<br>1091   | Watson:  | That was changes requested by submitters. That's not my recommended changes.   |
| 1092<br>1093   | McGarry: | [02.29.24].  |
| 1093<br>1094<br>1095<br>1096<br>1097<br>1098<br>1099<br>1100 | Watson:  | I have incorporated some of those recommendations. I've acknowledged in my<br>rebuttal statement where I have. But, no, not all of them. I guess I haven't added<br>a column where I've said whether or not I've adopted some of those<br>recommendations in that table. But, that Appendix 1 was just pulling through<br>any kind of recommended changes to provisions that had come through in<br>submitter evidence, rather than my recommendations. Sorry for the confusion. |
| 1100<br>1101<br>1102   | McGarry: | That's okay. So you're confident you've picked up all of your recommended changes in this 26 May document?   |



| 1103<br>1104<br>1105<br>1106   | [02.30.02]<br>Watson: | Yes. If I've accepted the submitter evidence or the recommended relief sought<br>by the submitters then I'm confident that it's included.   |
|--|-----------------------|---|
| 1107   | McGarry:              | It's here.  |
| 1108<br>1109   | Watson:               | Yes.  |
| 1110<br>1111<br>1112   | McGarry:              | Thanks for that clarification.  |
| 1112<br>1113<br>1114<br>1115<br>1116<br>1117<br>1118<br>1119<br>1120 | Chair:                | We'll take a break very shortly but Mr Watson, and this might be slightly left field but it relates to this maintain versus improve point we've been talking about. I know that Ms O'Callaghan in her reply provisions for HS2 and actually also in her rebuttal, she has recommended that the policy that talks about the TAS where it's being met to be maintained, and recommending deleting the words "at least maintained". That came through I think from might have been relief from the Airport.                                  |
| 1121<br>1122<br>1123   |                       | I'm interested in this issue and Policy 5 of the NPS-FM which says that where a waterbody and freshwater ecosystem is not degraded then Policy 5 says health and wellbeing is maintained and if communities choose it's improved.   |
| 1124<br>1125<br>1126<br>1127   |                       | I appreciate that the WIP processes acknowledge that there isn't a lot of evidence<br>about the contribution of forestry to sediment levels and that they supported a<br>non-regulatory approach working with landowners.   |
| 1128<br>1129<br>1130<br>1131<br>1132                                 |                       | I guess I just want to test a little bit more with you – because I think it's quite a fundamental concept that the TAS if it is met, the activities are managed so that the TAS is maintained, and that improvement isn't required.   |
| 1133<br>1134   |                       | We know based on Mr Reardon's evidence that increasing a large percentage of anticipated harvesting activities, and I forget the timeframe  |
| 1135<br>1136<br>1137   | Reardon:              | Yeah, there's an increase in harvesting occurring in the next five year period – a 47 percent increase.   |
| 1138<br>1139<br>1140<br>1141<br>1142<br>1143<br>1144<br>1145         | Chair:                | So 47 percent in the next five year period. I guess I'm just asking about maintaining the sediment TAS where it's already being achieved. I'm questioning. I don't think that is what the community had necessary had necessarily sought. I think they recognised very much that sediment is an issue. Then in light of what's anticipated in a very short period of time, five years, could there be more recognition in these forestry provisions that more than maintenance TAS is required, even where it's currently being achieved? |
| 1146<br>1147<br>1148<br>1149   |                       | It's really quite a fundamental concept of maintain where you're achieving and whether actually it is appropriate to improve.   |
| 1150<br>1151   |                       | I don't know if you want to address that now, but otherwise it is something that we have been thinking about.   |
| 1152<br>1153<br>1154   | Watson:               | It is something that I've been grappling with for months, month and months as well, so I sympathise.  |



1155 I guess it's important that my recommended rules in PC1 aren't the only kind of 1156 mechanisms that are in play here. I think it's fair to say that this process has been 1157 a bit of a wakeup call for Council in terms of their monitoring compliance and 1158 their implementation of the NES. I expect that's likely to significantly improve 1159 over the coming years, regardless of what happens with PC1. 1160 [02.35.10] 1161 I have recommended some non-regulatory methods which they focus on good 1162 management practice, minimising sediment losses during sediment disturbing 1163 activities, but also looking to provide incentives whether that be rates relief, 1164 rebates or financial support in some way to encourage support of strategies and 1165 I guess methods of forestry or methods of land management that reduce 1166 sediment loads. Similar to the mechanisms and things that are in play at the 1167 moment for pasture and rural land use, those don't currently exist for forestry. 1168 1169 I guess my personal opinion on this is coming in with such strong regulation and 1170 1171 direction and restriction of land use without those mechanisms in place is going to be a really tough pill to swallow for those members of the community. 1172 1173 So I guess I've been trying to strike that balance. I guess also based on what I'm 1174 hearing from Mr Reardon, as Council starts implementing and undertaking 1175 permitted activity monitoring more regularly and has the right kind of expertise 1176 and skills in place to support that, the number of consents required is going to 1177 increase by probably quite a bit in these whaitua. I guess Mr Reardon can talk 1178 to that a bit more later. 1179 1180 I guess the other thing to bear in mind, which I think is probably maybe 1181 1182 somewhat overlooked, is that requiring consent where TAS aren't met across the three topics in this hearing stream almost acts as an incentive for people to 1183 pick up their game. So, with the recommended provisions in the rural land use 1184 chapter, Ms Vivian's recommendations and recommendations in the forestry 1185 space, I think it would be unlikely to TAS degrade. Obviously proof will be in 1186 the pudding in terms of how the provisions and things are implemented. But, 1187 that has been my thought process: you can't just assume non-compliance, 1188 particularly if there's going to be an increased focus on management of the 1189 sediment generating activities across the board. It's not just forestry. 1190 1191 Thank you. That was very useful. When you said that you expect more consents Chair: 1192 1193 being applied for, was that under the NES-CF? Yes. 1194 Some of the things that we've heard and actually does align with a bit of the 1195 experience I've had with the NES-CF is that it's very permissive, and I think this 1196 comes out in some of the technical evidence as well. Sediment control measures, 1197 it's adequate if there are some. It's enough if there are some but they don't 1198 actually necessarily need to be adequate to deal with the sediment that's been 1199 generated. 1200 1201 1202 I think we're talking about the NES-CF some more with Mr Reardon later, so we'll probably leave that there. 1203 1204 Unless anyone has anything we might take the morning break. Thank you Mr 1205 Watson. We'll come back at 11.00am. That gives us twenty minutes. 1206



| 1207 |                |   |
|------|----------------|---|
| 1208 | [Morning Breal |   |
| 1209 | [Hearing resum | les - 03.01.45]   |
| 1210 |                |   |
| 1211 | Chair:         | Kia ora. We are back. Mr Watson is still taking us through the issues. Thank          |
| 1212 |                | you. We were just discussing over the adjournment that we really appreciate the       |
| 1213 |                | clear way you've been answering the questions that we have. It's really helping       |
| 1214 |                | us to get our head around these very complicated provisions, so thank you.            |
| 1215 |                |   |
| 1216 |                | If you're happy to keep it being an interactive approach as we go through to the      |
| 1217 |                | end of your report we would find that useful. Thank you. Over to you.                 |
| 1218 |                |   |
| 1219 | Watson:        | I think that kind of interactive as we go approach is probably going to be working    |
| 1220 |                | best because there's a lot of overlap between the provisions and                      |
| 1221 |                | recommendations in the provisions and evidence base supporting some of the            |
| 1222 |                | provisions; and the expertise involved in answering questions on some of the          |
| 1223 |                | provisions. It might kind of bounce around a bit compared to what's in the            |
| 1224 |                | schedule I'm expecting. It was kind of a best guess on how this was going to go.      |
| 1225 |                |   |
| 1226 |                | I'll start on Issue 8. These are the policies. As notified these polices directed (I  |
| 1227 |                | think I spoke about this earlier) Erosion Sediment Management Plan for all            |
| 1228 |                | forestry activities and prevention of new forest and continuation of plantation       |
| 1229 |                | forestry beyond the current harvest cycle on highest erosion risk land.               |
| 1230 |                |   |
| 1231 |                | As I mentioned, submitters were really heavily opposed to that direction. There's     |
| 1232 |                | a lot of ETS implications as I alluded to earlier – \$50,000 a hectare is the type    |
| 1233 |                | of money we are talking about from my understanding. Again Mr Reardon can             |
| 1234 |                | probably talk more to that. That's within his area of expertise more than mine.       |
| 1235 |                |   |
| 1236 |                | I guess my recommended amendments to the policies I just summarised in the            |
| 1237 |                | table in front of you. In response to submitter evidence, so the submitter            |
| 1238 |                | evidence of Forest & Bird and EDS, in light of the rebuttal evidence of Mr            |
| 1239 |                | Nation and My Blyth around (I guess for lack of a better term) the adequacy of        |
| 1240 |                | the erosion risk mapping and it being considered best available information, I've     |
| 1241 |                | reframed the management approach to the policies. Previously it was minimising        |
| 1242 |                | adverse effects and now it's a management of adverse effects. This provides           |
| 1243 |                | more focused policy direction through which council can decline consents if           |
| 1244 |                | needed.   |
| 1245 | [03.05.00]     |   |
| 1246 |                | In my view this is important because this supports the direction of Policy CC6        |
| 1247 |                | while it's under appeal. It just gives Council that additional level of control and   |
| 1248 |                | better meets the direction of travel in the RPS in terms of 'right tree right place'. |
| 1249 |                |   |
| 1250 |                | Alongside this I recommend removal of the prohibition of new and prevention           |
| 1251 |                | of continuation of forestry on highest erosion risk land. This is because of the      |
| 1252 |                | methodology to the erosion risk mapping, the uncertainty around I guess the           |
| 1253 |                | absolute verse relative erosion risk and the quite significant implications for land  |
| 1254 |                | owners if they are located within that mapped area. Again from an ETS and a           |
| 1255 |                | financial perspective and the supporting mechanisms to support landowners not         |
| 1256 |                | being in place, so they're no longer going to be able to generate a return from       |
| 1257 |                | that land and that's a pretty significant shift in goal posts in terms of what they   |
| 1258 |                | may have envisaged when they purchased or planted forestry on that land.              |



This is on the basis that the technical evidence from Mr Blyth and Mr Peryer indicates that natives are quite challenging in some areas in these whaitua which would affect land owners ability to avoid financial implications under the ETS if they can't reach certain criteria of growth at different periods - in future, if the notified approach was retained.

 [03.10.25]

I guess on the path of mapping, I recommend shifting to moving away from using the erosion risk mapping as more a blunt tool to more of a trigger for further assessment to better align with the approach taken to the erosion risk mapping in the rural land use topic, as Mr Willis discussed yesterday. Again, this is on the basis that the rebuttal evidence of Mr Blyth and Mr Nation confirmed that it was best available information and shouldn't be sidelined completely. It was the case for my s.42A recommendations.

This also supports Policy CC6 of RPS Change 1 in terms of that 'right tree right place' that is focused on avoiding sediment risks in certain high risk areas particularly.

Other amendments – better direction for plan users regarding matters of consideration for any consenting process. I think Ms McLeod for NZCF was pretty strong on the lack of direction in the policies as recommended in my s42A process in not providing any value for a future consenting process. I have taken that on-board and provided some further direction as to how that might better support a consenting process; and provided some more policy support for some of those non-regulatory methods, or alternatives that might be promoted in lieu of plantation forestry.

In my opinion plantation forestry, the forestry sector, hasn't been given a chance to demonstrate that they can manage effects on high erosion risk land in a way that manages effects on water quality. It's kind of jumped to a "You can do this activity at all." There needs to be some sort of opportunity for alternative strategies, forestry types and scale harvest types that can show that forestry can be managed in a way that doesn't increase sediment impacts – and that includes things like permanent transition and reversion to natives. Alternative forestry strategies – carbon forestry and things where they're currently not registered under the ETS.

I guess that's kind of the thought process in a nutshell, is to better align with the approach taken for the rural land use topic, in terms of the use of the mapping as a guide for site specific assessment as part of the forestry management plan development process; and to better support the direction of travel in RPS through a management rather than a minimisation of effects approach.

1303McGarry:I'm just looking at P.P26 and the wording that's in lieu there obviously is in1304response to submissions. I'm just wondering about (d) and the guidance there. I1305guess in the back of my mind I'm thinking of section 105 and 107 of the RMA1306when I ask this. I'm just thinking in my experience with resource consents in1307environments which are very sensitive, some of the methods you might do is to1308reduce the crop size during harvest, or to limit the amount in a catchment that1309you can harvest in any one time, or the time of year.



| 1310<br>1311<br>1312<br>1313<br>1314<br>1315<br>1316                 |                        | So, I'm just wondering whether methods could be in here. As I say, 105 particularly talks about alternative methods in terms of controlling discharges. I'm looking at $(d)(2)$ and just wondering whether that could be worded along the lines of having regard to methods to reduce the risks of, which then brings that forward in a decision makers ambit under the policy, that you're looking at those type of methods that I've just outlined – less conditions of consents.  |
|--|------------------------|--|
| 1317<br>1318<br>1319<br>1320   | Watson:                | I would support a recommendation along those lines, or changes along those lines. I am happy to deal with that in right of reply if you like. Certainly that's what the intent of that clause was trying to promote.   |
| 1320<br>1321<br>1322<br>1323   | McGarry:               | Yes, I would like to see that reflected. I'm asking these questions without making connections to the submissions and exactly what was requested.  |
| 1324<br>1325<br>1326<br>1327<br>1328<br>1329                         |                        | The other thing that appears to me that's missing from the policy guidance is the protection of established or existing riparian vegetation. It gets back to my kind of question before about the five metres as well. It seems to me that one part of the plan is trying very hard to where physically possible establish riparian vegetation and then we've got this part of the plan.   |
| 1330<br>1331<br>1332<br>1333   |                        | I just wonder whether you could consider whether a clause giving some<br>guidance about protecting established riparian vegetation would be appropriate<br>or not in this policy guidance?   |
| 1334<br>1335   | Watson:                | Were you wanting a response to that, or it's just a statement?   |
| 1336<br>1337<br>1338   | McGarry:               | Is that something you think would be in the ambit of the scope of submissions, and if it is then I'm happy for you to come back to us.   |
| 1339<br>1340<br>1341<br>1342<br>1343<br>1344                         | Watson:                | I think it's probably within the scope of submissions of the basis of the EDS and<br>Forest & Bird legal submissions. My view is that management of riparian<br>margins and managing vegetation clearance and things are already captured by<br>good management practice and sustainable forestry practices which are<br>referenced in that policy already, without needing to be as prescription about the<br>types of environments that particularly need to be managed.   |
| 1345<br>1346<br>1347<br>1348<br>1349<br>1350<br>1351<br>1352<br>1353 | [03.15.10]<br>McGarry: | I ask this question in isolation and I'm not that familiar with the NRP, but it seems to me that around the country most regional plans have quite strict rules around riparian margins, whether they're vegetated or not. And, I'm not seeing that in these provisions, so I'm just not sure what the NRP. So maybe in your right of reply you could address that. Because that's what I'm really getting at – it's not just water quality, it's also giving effect obviously to maintaining the natural character of the margins of waterbodies. |
| 1355<br>1355<br>1355<br>1356<br>1357                                 |                        | I just raise at the moment as a bit of a gap that I see. I raised it yesterday in the language of riparian plantings that there's some reference to margin and others not.   |
| 1357<br>1358<br>1359<br>1360<br>1361                                 |                        | If you could build my understanding of what currently is in the plan in terms of riparian margins, or not, and how this might fit in with that in terms of guidance for a decision maker on a forestry application. Thank you.   |



Chair: Mr Watson, Policy P.P26 which we are just looking at I have a couple of 1362 1363 questions. This policy refers to in (b) confirming the risk of erosion from the potential erosion risk land through forestry management plans; so the potential 1364 erosion of risk land is the land that's identified on Maps 90 and 93. Forestry 1365 Management Plan definition – currently the wording you support it cross-refers 1366 to particular clauses (you've referred to them as sections) of the schedules in the 1367 NES. 1368 1369 I appreciate this is about managing discharges of sediment, but if someone's 1370 activity is now captured and they're subject to these provisions in PC1, what 1371 about all of the things that are not listed or taken from these schedules – do they 1372 just fall away? For example, let's just take harvesting which is Schedule 6 of the 1373 NES, the harvest plan. When you're preparing the Forestry Management Plan 1374 you need to identify person, property, details, maps, and you're saying here that 1375 the contour lines rather than less than or equal to 20 metres in the schedule these 1376 have to be less than or equal to five metres – so more precise. 1377 1378 But, what about the other things? What happens to those? For example, fish 1379 species. That's just one provision that's not listed in your Schedule 6 provisions 1380 that you carried over. What happens there if my activities captured by the PC1 1381 1382 provisions, what happens to those other requirements in Schedule 6 of the NES? 1383 If consent is required the operative NRP provisions related to indigenous Watson: 1384 biodiversity and things would still kick in. They don't fall away. 1385 1386 [03.20.00]That's where those sorts of activities would be covered. PC1 only deals with 1387 water quality. The indigenous biodiversity elements and activities in the beds of 1388 lakes and rivers and things, which might affect fish species are covered by 1389 existing provisions in the NRP. 1390 1391 Chair: Perhaps a better one to look at is... 1392 1393 Watson: There will probably be a link somewhere, or the explanatory notes could 1394 probably be expanded to highlight that other provisions in the NRP also apply 1395 where a consent is required. 1396 1397 Chair: I just hope that doesn't raise any issues in terms of the relationship between the 1398 two instruments, the Regional Plan and the NES. 1399 1400 The significant natural areas is perhaps a better example. You've said that clause 1401 4(2) of the schedule which is about water quality and sediment applies to these 1402 provisions; but then the harvest plan under the NES requires that significant 1403 natural areas that are identified particular restrictions apply there. So you're 1404 saying that the existing NRP provisions would deal with those issues. I am just 1405 not sure how they would make their way into the forestry management plan. 1406 1407 In the context of the NES, significant natural areas are Territorial Authority 1408 Watson: jurisdiction only. 1409 1410 Chair: Of course, yes. It looks like you've gone through this pretty carefully and picked 1411 up... that's fine, thank you. 1412 1413



| 1414         | Watson:    | I tried to tailor it to only those matters specific to water quality, recognising that  |
|--------------|------------|---|
| 1415         |            | that's the scope of PC1 ultimately. But, being careful in drafting the provisions   |
| 1416         |            | that both the matters for discretion I guess and that there's no policy gap for   |
| 1417         |            | some of those biodiversity type effects that may also be present within the   |
| 1418         |            | forestry context.   |
| 1419         |            |   |
| 1420         | McGarry:   | I'm back on the same policy, clause (d) again. Just looking at the wording of   |
| 1421         |            | clause (i) I just wonder if that could be simplified in this context to the sensitivity   |
| 1422         |            | of the receiving environment to suspended sediment discharges; and then it  |
| 1423         |            | could be comma, particularly where not meeting the target.  |
| 1424         |            | could be comma, particularly where not meeting the target.  |
| 1424         |            | It just seems quite clunky as it is. Just turning it around so it would just be, as I   |
| 1425         |            | say, the sensitivity. You would have regard to the sensitivity of the receiving   |
|              |            |   |
| 1427         |            | environment to suspended sediment discharges and then particularly where.   |
| 1428         |            |   |
| 1429         |            | Any comment on that? I'm just looking for nice simple policies that's all.  |
| 1430         | XX 7 /     |   |
| 1431         | Watson:    | I can have a look at that and come back to you in right of reply.   |
| 1432         | ¥7. 1      |   |
| 1433         | Kake:      | On the same line of questioning, going back to those policies, again as well (and   |
| 1434         |            | I'm not familiar enough with NRP at this stage) but thinking about clearly  |
| 1435         |            | drafted policy, taking for example in P.P26 sub-clause (d), those conditions, did   |
| 1436         |            | you give any thought to perhaps maybe this policy being drafted as a different  |
| 1437         |            | provision in terms of a restricted discretionary and these conditions perhaps   |
| 1438         |            | being matters of discretion instead. I'm just going back to the point in terms of   |
| 1439         |            | having some clear direction in a policy and how that might be worded to allow   |
| 1440         |            | plan users to better understand what the intent of that policy really is trying to  |
| 1441         |            | achieve.  |
| 1442         | [03.25.00] |   |
| 1443         | Watson:    | I guess my thought process is that I was trying to keep it as simple as I could   |
| 1444         |            | ultimately by the rules being quite clear in terms of what the trigger for the rule   |
| 1445         |            | is, recognising that they could probably be refined as well. But, I think there's   |
| 1446         |            | possibly more work to do in the confirming erosion risk space in that policy to   |
| 1447         |            | better align with the intent, confirming the actual risk of potential erosion risk  |
| 1448         |            | land or whatever I had in there.  |
| 1449         |            |   |
| 1450         |            | I could probably be a bit more specific in terms of intent.   |
| 1451         |            |   |
| 1452         |            | I don't see any set numeric limits or quantification type elements that I would   |
| 1453         |            | be able to bring in to make it relevant to a rule – I guess would be my short   |
| 1454         |            | answer; not really a short answer but would be my answer to that.   |
| 1455         |            | and work, not really a short answer out would be my answer to that.   |
| 1456         |            | Also I guess a lack of direction around what those limits or numeric numbers or   |
| 1457         |            | figures might be in this context.   |
| 1457         | Chair:     | Mr Watson I'm interested in the wording in P26(c) avoiding significant adverse  |
|              |            | effects, and otherwise minimising adverse effects from discharges of sediment   |
| 1459<br>1460 |            |   |
| 1460<br>1461 |            | on water quality. I don't particularly have any concerns with that wording, but I just note that it is guite different from the approach to effects management in the |
| 1461         |            | just note that it is quite different from the approach to effects management in the   |
| 1462         |            | NES for sediment.   |
| 1463         |            | Has that wonding some from moviniens in the NDD recenting off the form  |
| 1464<br>1465 |            | Has that wording come from provisions in the NRP regarding effects from   |
| 1465         |            | sediment, or has it come from submitter relief?   |
|              |            |   |



| 1466 |            |  |
|------|------------|--|
| 1467 | Watson:    | It's to provide some support for the RPS in Policy C.C6 which had a voidance         |
| 1468 |            | direction.   |
| 1469 |            |  |
| 1470 | Chair:     | Was that avoiding significant adverse effects that policy?                           |
| 1471 |            |  |
| 1472 | Watson:    | No, it was avoiding plantation forestry on highly erodible land, particularly        |
| 1473 |            | where visual clarity targets something to do with water quality targets not          |
| 1474 |            | being met. Sorry, I don't have it in front of me.                                    |
| 1475 |            | being met. Sorry, I don't have it in none of me.                                     |
| 1475 | Chair:     | Thank you.   |
| 1477 | Chan.      | Thank you.   |
|      | Watson     | I will hand over to Mr Nation new to talk shout the erection risk manning and        |
| 1478 | Watson:    | I will hand over to Mr Nation now to talk about the erosion risk mapping and         |
| 1479 |            | how that relates to forestry.  |
| 1480 |            |  |
| 1481 | Nation:    | Thank you Mr Watson. Commissioners, we talked about this yesterday, about            |
| 1482 |            | how the erosion risk mapping was carried out. Just a bit of a refresher: we used     |
| 1483 |            | that revised universal soil loss equation and we intercepted that with 26 degrees    |
| 1484 |            | as the land sliding part and then for pasture originally we took the top ten percent |
| 1485 |            | which we called the highest erosion land, and we took the top 30 as well and we      |
| 1486 |            | called that high.  |
| 1487 |            |  |
| 1488 |            | We were also asked to have a look at forestry and woody vegetation that's not        |
| 1489 |            | in forestry as well – so two other distinctions and that's why the mapping you       |
| 1490 |            | will see has kind of been separated out on the Greater Wellington maps.              |
| 1491 |            | 1 5 1  |
| 1492 |            | With regards to the forestry layer, again that was the same methodology              |
| 1493 |            | employed there. We took the top ten percent of land that was currently in            |
| 1494 |            | forestry, as per the land cover database. That equated to about 990 hectares I       |
| 1495 |            | believe of land deemed at highest risk. Again that was based on the same             |
| 1496 |            | methodology we employed for the pasture.   |
| 1497 | [03.30.05] | inculouology we employed for the pasture.  |
| 1497 | [03.30.03] | Of course some of the limitations, as in the pasture mapping, it doesn't account     |
|      |            | for anything specific in terms of harvest status or tree age, or forest harvest      |
| 1499 |            | 5 6 1  |
| 1500 |            | activities. The reality is per whaitua, so that percentile is based on each of the   |
| 1501 |            | two whaitua respectively.  |
| 1502 |            |  |
| 1503 |            | We generated that layer at the request of the Council to kind of have a bit of an    |
| 1504 |            | estimate of if vegetation was to be removed off that land where the highest risk     |
| 1505 |            | would be.  |
| 1506 |            |  |
| 1507 | Chair:     | Thanks Mr Nation. Some submitters, as you said, the maps are too fine a scale        |
| 1508 |            | and I think you've responded to that. As I understand it, if someone puts in their   |
| 1509 |            | address these different layers come up on the mapping in the Council's GAS           |
| 1510 |            | mapping layer. It's clear to someone if their land has been identified as being in   |
| 1511 |            | highest erosion risk land for instance.  |
| 1512 |            |  |
| 1513 | Nation:    | Yes, that's clear.   |
| 1514 |            |  |
| 1515 | Chair:     | Do those maps also tell someone the part FMU that their activities might             |
| 1516 |            | discharge into?  |
| 1517 |            |  |
|      |            |  |



- 1520 Watson: To follow up, a context perspective to clarify things for people, the mapping 1521 implications for vegetation clearance and forestry were a little bit different to 1522 the mapping implications for rural land use yesterday; whereas mapping for 1523 forestry and vegetation clearance was used as a trigger to require a consent or 1524 restrict a certain kind of land use activity. Mapping in the rural land use topic 1525 was always sitting in policy so it wasn't used to trigger rules. The application 1526 importance is a little bit different. I'm just pointing that out. 1527
- 1528 1529

1542

1543

1544

1545

1546

1547

1550

1551

1552

1553

1554

1555 1556

1557 1558

1559

1560

1561 1562

1563

1564

1565

1566

1567

1568

1518 1519

Mr Blyth now thank you.

1530 Blyth: Thank you Mr Watson. Today I'll just summarise some evidence that considers 1531 I guess the different in sediment loads from pastural farming, forestry and native. 1532 Primarily this is on sheep and beef. In my evidence it's a reasonable 1533 comprehensive literature review I suppose of a number of studies around the 1534 country. Many of these are peered catchment studies where they might have a 1535 pastural farming catchment next to a native forestry catchment with similar 1536 geology and climate. Some of them are quite well-known and have been studied 1537 1538 for twelve to fifteen years through harvest cycles of forestry. This is used to try and understand what the potential sediment loads were from forestry versus 1539 pasture. 1540 1541

> Generally in all the studies pastural farming over the long term generated more sediment than forestry. Native forest was generating the lowest because it's a permanent canopy. With forestry cover it's primarily driven by harvest, so there's a risk window; but during that period where forestry is immature the sediment production, land sliding risks and surficial erosion is similar to native forest from a lot of the studies.

1548 [03.35.05] 1549

This chart is useful and it's been reproduced in a number of documents including even in the Eastern Ward Council there in some of their guidelines. That's I guess and indication of the risk window post-harvest. It can be up to eight years. There's been studies I guess for some significant events, like Cyclone Boaler where in my evidence there's a chart showing assessment of different age stands of trees in mature forestry through to young and up to eight years old. That just shows that based on some of those studies there's this risk window that if you do have a large climatic event over that period you may have significant land sliding.

Many of the studies have shown that the sediment loads can be up to five times greater than neighbouring pasture catchments during this sort of harvest window.

I guess a thing to mention that a lot of those are clear-fell catchment studies, where they might have cleared an entire catchment with plantation forestry and rotation in some of these large blocks that we see within the whaituas and plan changes here. You might have a hundred hectares being harvested amongst the catchment and that's 8,000 hectares. It's reasonable to assume that the same trends that are seen in these national studies would be happening locally, but



31

may not be picked up in the monitoring that's done at the SOE site, which is representative of a much broader catchment.

However, there is a lack of monitoring data within this plan change, within both whaitua, to be able to confirm that effects of suspended sediment increases during harvest, to confirm that.

One thing I kind of realised through this process was that there's these various windows of risk but no-one had quantified or had a go at quantifying potential long term contributions of sediment, so I just did a reasonably simple work scenario, which is Table 2 in my evidence, and that's considering the pasture at a nominal amount of a thousand tonnes. The loads don't really mean anything. Then using all these study proportions that was well published around say during that harvest window there might be five times the amount of sediment as the neighbouring pasture catchment.

So used those proportions to try work out what over a thirty year period including a harvest cycle the sediment load might be. That's roughly come out around the 30 to 62 percent.

I guess the 30 percent there is worth pointing out because that's a lower bound and that's primarily based off the Pakuratahi land we study in Hawkes Bay. They had I guess what you would call best management practice; they had quite significant maintenance on all their infrastructure. They had rapid replanting within twelve months and they had a period of no major storms during that postharvest window as well. So if you took their proportions around canopy cover and return back to what the pasture loads were next door, it was in the sort of two to three year period, but there's plenty of other studies saying that pasture load, or there's an increased load for up to five years or even long – depending on the individual practices of those forestry operations.

I have nominally assigned values for say the first three years post-harvest. I said it was around four times higher than pasture post-harvest in my calculations, but if you wanted to you could even expand that and say, "Well, if you did assume a worst case that it was five times for example for four or five years," that 62 percent could actually increase to around the 80 percent.

Depending on the storms, the management practices which will vary by forestry activities, I guess that range window could be 30 to 80 percent.

The key thing, that last point, is the management practices play a significant role in the production. That's not just on plantation forestry, it's on pasture as well - so individual landowners and how they manage their land their activities obviously has a massive effect which is hard to predict in some simple calculation like this.

1613 [03.40.00] 

Lastly I will just cover this last slide and then pause for questions.

One of the tables I presented, Table 3 in my evidence, that's presenting some of the local water quality monitoring data and I guess the relative proportions of plantation forestry is pastural and that's just as an indicator. It does highlight that there are some challenges – for example some of the catchments that have quite significant amounts of plantation forestry, like Whakatikei and Akatarawa



24 percent and 22 percent of their catchment is plantation forestry. They're currently in a suspended sediment class for their visual clarity and there's harvest happening within those catchments, but they do contribute downstream to the Boulcott TAS site which is requiring improvement in fine suspended sediment from B to A state.

1621 1622

1623

1624

1625 1626

1627

1628

1629

1630

1631

1632

1633

1634 1635

1636

1637

1638

1639

1640 1641

1642

1643

1644

1645 1646

1647

1648

1649

1650 1651

1652

1653 1654

1655 1656

1661

That I guess is I've tried to allude to in my evidence in HS2 and in HS3, is around the challenges of monitoring some of that comprehensively and event based monitoring, and using the state of environment monitoring as the best we have, because don't have consistent continuous sediment monitoring across all of the plan change, and that's extremely expensive and time consuming as well to maintain those sites. So it's trying to work with I guess the environmental monitoring data that's available to make practical decisions, but also recognising that extra could be done to try and identify potential threats during events.

That last statement there, this was in discussion with Mr Watson. It was around some of the negative effects that could happen if we prohibited forestry land from being replanted. For example, if land was harvested and they couldn't replant it, if there was no incentive to plant that in natives immediately the you may end up particularly relevant for this 2040 target we have in the short term. If that was replanted in pines you'd probably have a better sediment reduction in that short term, than if somebody just said, "Right, I'm just going to walk away and let it revert." If it ended up in weeds as an example or it took another twenty years for native trees to colonise then that may have impacts on meeting the TAS in the short term.

In a long term period eventually you would know in the second rotation. If it was in natives it would probably produce a lower sediment load if you're thinking 50-plus years, because obviously that area is no longer being harvested and it would stay in permanent canopy cover.

It's just something to be aware of with these timelines and water quality targets that we are trying to meet.

That's everything. I will just pause there.

- 1657Wratt:Mr Blyth, for the pastural conversations yesterday you gave us information1658around your modelling results. Am I interpreting correctly that you're really1659saying that with forestry there's really not enough data to be able model the1660likely reductions that we get in sediment from what's being proposed in PC1?
- Blyth: With this approach I've done in this evidence then there is a possibility you could 1662 try to reproduce that in the CLM modelling, but this is bespoke in the sense it's 1663 not backed. It's my assessment in this 30 year term. We could try and say that's 1664 a good enough assessment and apply in the CLM but it hasn't been done, just 1665 because that's not common practice in the forestry harvest modelling. Most of 1666 it, in terms of all the detail type water quality modelling, there's a lack of 1667 parameters there around what you would apply during post-harvest. Perhaps you 1668 could do it on an annual basis like I have, but that comes with a bunch of extra 1669 uncertainty I suppose. You saw those ranges - that 30 to 80 percent, so it would 1670 be what number I choose might result in a number of problems I suppose or 1671 challenges. 1672



| 1673 |            |   |
|------|------------|---|
| 1674 | Wratt:     | The information, that table you gave us yesterday, and talked through the             |
| 1675 | Witht.     | modelling that you had done through the Farm Environment Plans, that didn't           |
| 1676 |            | include any anticipated or reduction from the forestry provisions did it?             |
|      | [02 45 20] | include any anticipated of reduction from the forestry provisions did it:             |
| 1677 | [03.45.20] |   |
| 1678 | Blyth:     | No, the forestry was treated as a permanent cover under those, so it's primarily      |
| 1679 |            | a test of the rural provisions only, the CLM modelling; and that was primarily        |
| 1680 |            | driven by what was required for the previous s.42A report testing those               |
| 1681 |            | provisional scenarios.  |
| 1682 |            |   |
| 1683 | Wratt:     | The assumption presumably is that with the forestry provisions the outcome            |
| 1684 |            | would in fact be better than what you've modelled with just the pasture?              |
| 1685 |            | 5 5 1   |
| 1686 | Blyth:     | Correct, yes.   |
| 1687 | Dijtili    |   |
| 1688 | McGarry:   | Just to understand the studies that you looked at in terms of the farming impacts,    |
|      | McGally.   |   |
| 1689 |            | those would be prior to the stock exclusion regulations?                              |
| 1690 | D1 4       |   |
| 1691 | Blyth:     | Yes, that's correct. Most of the studies were anywhere from early 2000s. I did        |
| 1692 |            | reference studies right up to 2024 but they weren't peered catchment studies. A       |
| 1693 |            | lot of the peered catchment studies were done through the '80s, '90s and 2000's.      |
| 1694 |            | The recent references are primarily just detailed studies of forestry only, not       |
| 1695 |            | looking at pasture.   |
| 1696 |            |   |
| 1697 | McGarry:   | So would it be fair to assume that with the implementation of fencing waterways       |
| 1698 | •          | and stock exclusion that farming input should reduce over time just through           |
| 1699 |            | those actions?  |
| 1700 |            |   |
| 1701 | Blyth:     | Yes it should reduce, however when comparing against forestry versus pastoral         |
| 1702 | Diytii.    | it will depend on the slope of that land that's being utilised and how effective      |
| 1703 |            | those stock exclusion regs are. Primarily forest is occurring on steeper land, so     |
| 1704 |            | if that wasn't pasture and if it was all fenced would depend on the low slope         |
| 1704 |            | rules.  |
| 1705 |            | Tutes.  |
|      | MaCaman    | Vectorday, when you talked about the calibustion of the addiment loads, that was      |
| 1707 | McGarry:   | Yesterday when you talked about the calibration of the sediment loads, that was       |
| 1708 |            | obviously related to the land use and that also related to the forestry as well, that |
| 1709 |            | calibration of the loads?   |
| 1710 | 51.1       |   |
| 1711 | Blyth:     | Yes. Inherently it's linked back to the three or four years of the continuous         |
| 1712 |            | sediment monitoring data - the Te Awarua-o-Porirua three sites. That would            |
| 1713 |            | have accounted any harvest that had occurred within those monitored                   |
| 1714 |            | catchments that for simplicity was not tried to tease out what proportion that        |
| 1715 |            | harvest was contributing to that load. That is a limitation of the modelling, is      |
| 1716 |            | that there may have been harvest effects captured within those three to four years    |
| 1717 |            | of data, but just wasn't able to be teased out.                                       |
| 1718 |            |   |
| 1719 |            | Forestry in that respect is probably not being modelled adequately in the both        |
| 1720 |            | the [03.48.19] modelling and going forward because it doesn't capture the             |
| 1721 |            | harvest cycles.   |
| 1722 |            | 141,000 0,0100.   |
| 1722 | McGarry:   | Is that one of the advantage of bringing in a consent framework, that there's that    |
| 1725 | modally.   | ability to impose monitoring. I can think of monitoring in other parts of the         |
| 1/24 |            | aonity to impose monitoring. I can unit of monitoring in outer parts of the           |
|      |            |   |



| 1725   |                    | country on harvesting forests. You could actually apply a condition on the   |
|--|--------------------|--|
| 1726   |                    | consent that they do some kind of on the ground monitoring, so you're not just   |
| 1727   |                    | relying on the consent authority to go out and do permitted activity monitoring,   |
| 1728   |                    | but that would be a key advantage of the consent framework?  |
| 1729   |                    | out that would be a key advantage of the consent framework.  |
| 1725   | Blyth:             | Yes, the extra monitoring would be useful but I suppose it's reasonably clear  |
| 1730   | Diyui.             | across all these studies that there is an extra sediment load with harvest; so it  |
|  |                    |  |
| 1732   |                    | would be, if you were monitoring it and expecting an extra sediment load what  |
| 1733   |                    | would that be utilised for I suppose.  |
| 1734   |                    | It's and all as mere and should be an it's a source in a floor for |
| 1735   |                    | It's whether we are comfortable with accepting that forestry has an effect on  |
| 1736   |                    | producing sediment through a risk window and would extra monitoring be   |
| 1737   |                    | useful? I think it's useful to identify that effect within the localised catchment to  |
| 1738   |                    | I guess validate some of these other studies, but how you would land that back   |
| 1739   |                    | to a TAS I'm not sure because the loads potentially could be quite high and it   |
| 1740   |                    | might be sending you down a wrong pathway, and some sort of compliance if  |
| 1741   |                    | their sediment loads are very high; unless it links back to those earthwork  |
| 1742   |                    | standards with their discharge criteria perhaps.   |
| 1743   | [03.50.05]         |  |
| 1744   | McGarry:           | I guess I'm thinking that the monitoring would identify the effectiveness of the   |
| 1745   | •                  | erosion control measures. If you've got a sediment trap you might have complied  |
| 1746   |                    | with the NES and you've put a sediment trap in, but whether it's working or not  |
| 1747   |                    | that's another question isn't it.  |
| 1748   |                    |  |
| 1749   | Blyth:             | Yes. Good point, yes. It would be good to validate some of those.  |
|  | Diyun              | Test Good point, yest it would be good to variance some of mose.   |
| 1/50   |                    |  |
| 1750<br>1751   | McGarry            | Just one other and that's just on whether there's any studies available on the   |
| 1751   | McGarry:           | Just one other and that's just on whether there's any studies available on the reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly  |
| 1751<br>1752   | McGarry:           | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753   | McGarry:           | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754   | McGarry:           | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755   | ·                  | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756   | McGarry:<br>Blyth: | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly<br>thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are<br>there any studies available on that?<br>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757   | ·                  | <ul><li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li><li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different</li></ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758   | ·                  | <ul><li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li><li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He</li></ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759   | ·                  | <ul><li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li><li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the</li></ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760   | ·                  | <ul><li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li><li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He</li></ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761   | Blyth:             | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly<br>thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are<br>there any studies available on that?<br>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease<br>out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different<br>practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He<br>has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the<br>ground.   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760   | ·                  | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761   | Blyth:             | reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly<br>thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are<br>there any studies available on that?<br>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease<br>out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different<br>practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He<br>has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the<br>ground.   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1761   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1766<br>1767   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768   | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768<br>1768                 | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential erosion risk land then requirements for having priority Erosion Risk Treatment</li> </ul>  |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768<br>1769<br>1770         | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential erosion risk land then requirements for having priority Erosion Risk Treatment Plans and that sort of thing flow from that.</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768<br>1769<br>1770<br>1771<br>1772         | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential erosion risk land then requirements for having priority Erosion Risk Treatment Plans and that sort of thing flow from that.</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768<br>1769<br>1770<br>1771<br>1772<br>1773 | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential erosion risk land then requirements for having priority Erosion Risk Treatment Plans and that sort of thing flow from that.</li> </ul>   |
| 1751<br>1752<br>1753<br>1754<br>1755<br>1756<br>1757<br>1758<br>1759<br>1760<br>1761<br>1762<br>1763<br>1764<br>1765<br>1766<br>1767<br>1768<br>1769<br>1770<br>1771<br>1772         | Blyth:             | <ul> <li>reduction of sediment loads with different methodologies. I'm particularly thinking about cable haulage versus the more traditional methods of harvest. Are there any studies available on that?</li> <li>Some of the studies do mention different techniques but I haven't tried to tease out the change and I guess landslide or surficial erosion via those different practices, no. Perhaps Mr Reardon may be able to comment on observations. He has probably better knowledge of those practices and what you might see on the ground.</li> <li>Sorry, I know we are overdue in speaking with Mr Reardon. We have the erosion specialist team here. Can I just ask some questions?</li> <li>I understand the Farm Environment Plan obviously – there'll be a site visit and a farm environment plan that's developed. Looking at the provisions in this Schedule 36 there's the Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and the requirements there I think seem very clear. If your land has been identified as having potential erosion risk land then requirements for having priority Erosion Risk Treatment Plans and that sort of thing flow from that.</li> </ul>   |



| 1776         |            | approach seems quite different for Forestry Management Plans, and I'm just                       |
|--------------|------------|--|
| 1777         |            | wondering if there's a reason for that Mr Watson.  |
| 1778         |            |  |
| 1779         |            | For example, I'm looking at the definition of Forestry Management Plan in                        |
| 1780         |            | number five – "any specific management strategies or practices for potential risk                |
| 1781         |            | land that will be implemented to manage risk of sediment discharge so that it's                  |
| 1782         |            | no greater than that expected from forestry activities on land that's not potential              |
| 1783         |            | erosion risk land."  |
| 1784         |            |  |
| 1785         |            | Why not just require management strategies, practices to manage the risk of                      |
| 1786         |            | sediment discharge?  |
| 1787         |            |  |
| 1788         | Watson:    | Good question. I will be able to think about that one more carefully. I think it                 |
| 1789         |            | was the erosion risk - tying it to potential erosion risk land again I was trying to             |
| 1790         |            | support C.C6, giving foresters the ability to show that they could manage                        |
| 1791         |            | activities on that higher risk land without having to be prevented or prohibited                 |
| 1792         |            | from undertaking activities on those land types. I guess that was the intent behind              |
| 1793         |            | that.  |
| 1794         |            |  |
| 1795         |            | I also note that whereas discharges from pastural activities are an ongoing thing                |
| 1796         |            | the discharges and effects from forestry only occur for a period of time. I think                |
| 1797         |            | it's reasonable and valid that the approach differs. It's focused on good                        |
| 1798         |            | management practice as the activity is occurring. It's not a continual discharge                 |
| 1799         | F02 55 101 | like it would be in the case of rural land use.  |
| 1800         | [03.55.10] |  |
| 1801         | Chair:     | It's the earthworks for forestry tracks and that sort of thing, if they're not                   |
| 1802         |            | stabilised.  |
| 1803         |            | Also just checking why that refers to potential erosion risk land and why not                    |
| 1804         |            | erosion prone land. I think I'm just still trying to make sure I understand why in               |
| 1805         |            | a lot of instances it comes back to potential erosion risk land, and just what the               |
| 1806         |            | difference is really between erosion prone land in that context and potential erosion risk land. |
| 1807         |            | erosion risk land.   |
| 1808<br>1809 | Watson:    | I guess the vegetation clearance rules and provisions refer to erosion prone land                |
| 1809         | watson.    | because that's the terminology in the NRP. I guess there's a separation between                  |
| 1810         |            | vegetation clearance and forestry in terms of how they're managed. Erosion                       |
| 1812         |            | prone land links to vegetation clearance, whereas through PC1 the mapping                        |
| 1812         |            | approach I guess has changed to the PC1 mapping, which is reflected through                      |
| 1813<br>1814 |            | the potential erosion risk land definition – which aligns in a way with the RPS                  |
| 1814         |            | definition of highly erodible land as Mr Nation's evidence shows.                                |
| 1815         |            | definition of highly clouible fund us with reaction 5 evidence shows.                            |
| 1817         | Chair:     | Thank you also to the experts for going through and responding to Dr Basher's                    |
| 1818         | Chuir.     | evidence. We'll hear more no doubt when Federated Farmers present.                               |
| 1819         |            | entender i en neur mere ne douet i nen i edelated i unitete present.                             |
| 1820         |            | Is it your view that the modelling and the approach that you have adopted in                     |
| 1821         |            | terms of the best information provision of the NPS-FM or have you thought                        |
| 1822         |            | about whether it satisfies the requirements of that best information clause? Or                  |
| 1823         |            | you've presented your evidence and then that's really for Mr Watson to make a                    |
| 1824         |            | view on? Have you given any thought to clause 1.6?   |
| 1825         |            |  |
| 1826         | Nation:    | In my opinion it's up to Mr Watson, however as in my rebuttal evidence looking                   |
| 1827         |            | at some of the mapping that is available and the resolution in terms of being                    |
|              |            |  |



| 1828<br>1829   |                                   | practical or being able to make decisions at a farm or forestry scale on the ground, certainly some of the mapping that we've demonstrated in the potential   |
|--|-----------------------------------|---|
| 1830<br>1831<br>1832   |                                   | erosion risk mapping, is at a finer resolution; and so it's really up to Mr Watson to make a decision whether that's more appropriate or not.   |
| 1832<br>1833<br>1834<br>1835<br>1836                         | Watson:                           | In terms of the best available information, yes I agree, which is why I have kind of pulled it back into PC1, whereas my s42A recommendations had kind of sidelined it completely.  |
| 1837<br>1838<br>1839   |                                   | I still don't think the mapping is certain enough or the methodology is sound<br>enough alongside other issues I have in terms of implications for landowners, in<br>terms of using it as a blunt tool in rules.  |
| 1840<br>1841<br>1842<br>1843                                 | Chair:                            | Thank you. That is I guess why you're supporting this idea with the Forestry Management Plans. You need to get out on site and see what's happening on the land.  |
| 1844<br>1845<br>1846<br>1847                                 |                                   | My last question on this is on the good management practices. This could be a good segue into Mr Reardon, but are they available, are they coming, are they being developed?  |
| 1848<br>1849<br>1850<br>1851<br>1852<br>1853                 | Watson:                           | Yes, there is a lot of best practice. We don't use the words "best practice" in the plan. Yes, there is best practice guidance and Mr Reardon can talk to this a bit more. In the forestry context there is forest practice guides, code of practice and things which are treated as the equivalent I guess of the Erosion Management Plan guidelines for   |
| 1854<br>1855   | [End of recordin<br>[NRP PC1 – HS | ng – 04.00.00]<br>3 Day 2 – Part 2]   |
| 1856<br>1857<br>1858<br>1859<br>1860<br>1861<br>1862<br>1863 | Watson:                           | earthworks in the forestry space. There is also I guess work happening elsewhere around the country, around emerging best practice and alternative harvesting strategies, and copper and zinc strategies – all those types of things as well. Again, Mr Reardon can talk to that in a bit more detail, but yes that information is available. I think I referenced in my s42A that I have spoken to Council about making sure that's available on their forestry landing page going forward because it's not currently. |
| 1864<br>1865<br>1866<br>1867<br>1868<br>1869<br>1870<br>1871 | Chair:                            | How does that flow through Mr Watson? I understand in the policy that there's policy requirement to have sediment discharges managed through good management practices. In terms of the rule, which Te Whanganui-a-Tara is Rule 20, how does that then impact? It's only if you need restricted discretionary consent, and then you'll have a Forest Management Plan applied to the property and if a forest manager just doesn't comply what are the implications at that point?                                       |
| 1872<br>1873<br>1874<br>1875<br>1876<br>1877<br>1878         | Watson:                           | If you're not meeting TAS and you require a consent the Forestry Management<br>Plan allows for case-by-case consideration of the appropriateness of the eroded<br>sediment management control. I've kind of deliberately avoided referencing<br>specific best practice guidance, or specific guidelines and things to recognise<br>that this is a constantly moving space.  |



| 1879         |               | I guess it comes down to the comfort of Council's reviewers or consultant   |
|--------------|---------------|---|
| 1880         |               | technical experts in terms of whether or not a Forestry Management Plan is  |
| 1881         |               | consistent with good management practice. That's the intent behind it. It all   |
| 1882         |               | plays out through that restricted discretionary activity rule without having to   |
| 1883         |               | prescribe specific standard or guidelines or things that must be met.   |
| 1884         |               |   |
| 1885         |               | Then I guess alongside that where TAS are being met there's the non-regulatory  |
| 1886         |               | methods which focus on promoting awareness and implementation of what that  |
| 1887         |               | good management practice looks like. That will be a case of Council being a bit   |
| 1888         |               | more engaged in reviewing notifications and management plans for permitted  |
| 1889         |               | activities and inputting back on whether or not some of the measures or methods   |
| 1890         |               | in those management plans are good management practice or not.  |
| 1891         | <b>XX</b> 7   |   |
| 1892         | Wratt:        | In the Farm Environment Plans there's a requirement for formal signoff by the   |
| 1893         | <b>XX</b> 7 / | Council. There's nothing similar to that for forestry though.   |
| 1894         | Watson:       | I considered that to be unnecessary duplication. Council would consider the   |
| 1895         |               | adequacy of the Management Plan as part of the consent process where you need   |
| 1896         |               | a consent. There's no need for an independent certification step. In my view  |
| 1897         |               | you're just tied up in the consent process until you get your Management Plan   |
| 1898         |               | to a level of detail that Council is comfortable with in terms of managing effects.   |
| 1899         | Wratt:        | With Form Environment Plans it descriptionly analy through a concenting   |
| 1900<br>1901 | wratt:        | With Farm Environment Plans it doesn't only apply through a consenting process does it – there's a requirement for signoff with Farm Environment Plans, |
| 1901         |               | aside from consenting?  |
| 1902         |               | aside nom consenting:   |
| 1903         | Watson:       | I'm not a hundred percent sure on that sorry. Mr Willis might be able to clarify.   |
| 1905         | Watson.       | I in not a numered percent sure on that sorry. Wir wints hight be able to charify.  |
| 1906         | Willis:       | If I understand your question Commissioner Wratt, I think you're alluding to the  |
| 1907         | () 11101      | fact that you need a Farm Environment Plan certified if you're a permitted  |
| 1908         |               | activity. Yes. So, it would be where forestry does not require a consent, whether   |
| 1909         |               | its plan would have been certified. I think that's the question or the point being  |
| 1910         |               | put here.   |
| 1911         |               |   |
| 1912         | Wratt:        | Thank you Mr Willis. Well put.  |
| 1913         |               |   |
| 1914         | Watson:       | The NES is in play in that situation, so it comes down to again the   |
| 1915         |               | appropriateness of the measures proposed in the Management Plan and whether   |
| 1916         |               | or not they're adequate to meet the permitted activity standards of the NES, so   |
| 1917         |               | there's not a gap as such.  |
| 1918         | [00.05.00]    |   |
| 1919         |               | It's a question as to how far Council can take the appropriateness of management  |
| 1920         |               | measures included in Management Plans as part of that process. At what point  |
| 1921         |               | does something, even if it's contained in a Management Plan, or is it considered  |
| 1922         |               | appropriate and therefore complies with permitted activity standards. There's   |
| 1923         |               | kind of a grey area around adequacy in that space.  |
| 1924         | W/matt.       | Co. if it didn't community with the normality of extinition them it was all normalized  |
| 1925         | Wratt:        | So, if it didn't comply with the permitted activities then it would require a   |
| 1926         |               | consent – that's really the control?  |
| 1927<br>1928 | Watson:       | Correct.  |
| 1928         | vv ats011.    |   |
| 1723         |               |   |



| 1930 | Chair:     | Looking at the matters of discretion you're recommending, can I just ask you           |
|------|------------|--|
| 1931 |            | maybe in your reply to look again at whether the matter of discretion, the first       |
| 1932 |            | one about "discharge of sediment will be managed to avoid where practicable            |
| 1933 |            | and otherwise minimise sediment impacts on water quality," whether you think           |
| 1934 |            | that is an appropriate matter of discretion in light of the policy direction, which    |
| 1935 |            | is to avoid significant adverse effects and otherwise minimise adverse effects.        |
| 1936 |            |  |
| 1937 |            | To me I'm not a hundred percent sure that entirely flows through into the matter       |
| 1938 |            | of discretion that's indicated by the policy. We will also note that in the minute     |
| 1939 |            | that comes.  |
| 1940 |            |  |
| 1941 | McGarry:   | That's sort of crystallised the question I was thinking about before with that         |
| 1942 |            | threshold of significance. I just wonder in a catchment which is highly sensitive,     |
| 1943 |            | i.e. it's not meetings it's TAS, is the threshold of significance actually too high -  |
| 1944 |            | because we're talking about cumulative effects. The only way to avoid                  |
| 1945 |            | significant accumulative effects is for everybody to have mind or thereabout that      |
| 1946 |            | affects.   |
| 1947 |            |  |
| 1948 |            | I just raise the question. I know the word "avoidance" is there but it goes to the     |
| 1949 |            | heart of the same question of the Chair at the moment, just to reflect on those        |
| 1950 |            | thresholds of significant as well in the policy.                                       |
| 1951 |            | 5 1 7  |
| 1952 | Chair:     | I think we might be up to Mr Reardon finally. Sorry to keep you waiting.               |
| 1953 |            |  |
| 1954 | Watson:    | Sorry, I have a couple of other slides. I think we've covered most of the              |
| 1955 |            | questions that you've had related to, because they were specific to the rules and      |
| 1956 |            | non-regulatory methods. I'm happy to wait a couple of minutes while you review         |
| 1957 |            | and see if there's anything jumping out at you that you want to question on that.      |
| 1958 |            |  |
| 1959 | Chair:     | You're right, I think our questions have already covered those points.                 |
| 1960 |            |  |
| 1961 | Watson:    | I will hand over to Mr Reardon.  |
| 1962 |            |  |
| 1963 | Reardon:   | Good afternoon, Commissioners. My name is Kevin Reardon. I am the owner                |
| 1964 |            | and Director of Form Consulting Group. We're a small forest consultancy                |
| 1965 |            | business based in Tawa, smack bang in the middle of the Porirua Whaitua. A             |
| 1966 |            | good location.   |
| 1967 |            | C  |
| 1968 |            | Form Consultant do forest valuation work. For my sins I'm involved in the              |
| 1969 |            | Emissions Trading Scheme in forestry, and in the last few years heavily involved       |
| 1970 |            | in the environmental space with forestry, as you can imagine.                          |
| 1971 |            | 1 5, 5 8   |
| 1972 |            | We were engaged by Greater Wellington just over two years ago in an advocacy           |
| 1973 |            | and advice role, specifically looking at the Porirua Whaitua. The project              |
| 1974 |            | involved us going out to or contacting all forest owners, or as many forest            |
| 1975 |            | owners as we could. Those who had harvested, those who were planning to                |
| 1976 |            | harvest and visiting actual harvesting sites through the whaitua, and assessing        |
| 1977 |            | the activities against any NCF, but also Forest Owner Association Practice             |
| 1978 |            | Guides.  |
| 1979 | [00.10.00] |  |
| 1980 | L 1171     | Most of my evidence, if not all of my evidence is related to the observations of       |
| 1981 |            | those site visits over the last two years. We are still doing that work in the Porirua |



Whaitua. The Council has extended the project out to another sensitive catchment in the Wairarapa, the Whareama Catchment, so we're over there as well visiting crews. A bit of a different profile over there.

I will explain a bit about the Porirua Whaitua as I go along.

1982 1983

1984 1985

1986 1987

1988

1989

1990 1991

1992

1993

1994

1995

1996

1997

1998

1999 2000

2001 2002

2003

2004

2005 2006

2007

2008 2009

2010

2011

2012

2013

2014

2015

2016 2017 2018

2019 2020

2021

2022

2023

2024

2025 2026

2027

2028 2029

2030

2031

2032 2033 In general, through those site visits I have seen a disconnect between harvesting and earthwork activities and what is permitted activity under the NES-CF and I will outline some of those observations in the next few slides.

Many of the issues we are seeing relate to smaller woodlot harvesting, and this is not a slight on small forest owners or my colleagues from Farm Forestry Association, but it does relate to basically the economics of harvesting - when you don't have the economies of scale with a smaller woodlot, you're trying to save money somewhere and generally what we have seen is that is coming at the expense of good practice or environmental good practice. Not to say that there is not issues with the larger forest owners and the harvesting there. We've been through the Greater Wellington Forest Estate doing these assessments as well.

Our role is non-regulatory. We are not there as a compliance arm of the Council. I see a lot of councils around the country and what Greater Wellington are doing using us is proactive. They're trying to get ahead of the harvesting and trying to improve environmental practices across the board, so that guys like Mr Pepperell are not trying to clean up afterwards what's left behind.

It's quite a unique initiative and it's just started really. I think there will probably be a lot more work to go through, and I can explain a bit more about what we are doing as we go along.

As with anything forestry related it starts with a map. I have missed a bullet point off the top there. Not many people would associate that just within the two whaitua we are looking at. There's just under 10,000 hectares of exotic forest resource within those two catchments. Most people don't associate Wellington as a high forestry area, but just in those two catchments alone you're looking at 10,000 hectares of exotic forestry, all of that commercial.

Just on that number, just over twenty percent of that has been harvested within the last five years. I will explain a little bit about the methodology we've been through for this mapping as well, but to say that of the total commercial forest area within those catchments twenty percent has been harvested in the last five years and that also reflects age, class profile, typical of most regions in New Zealand. A lot of these woodlots or forests were planted in the 1990s and they've all come to what's known as a harvestable age or economically harvestable age. So, we've seen the start of that harvesting occur in the last five years.

Also of interest, of that forest area, the 2100 hectares which has been harvested the last five years, well over half of that, 62 percent, would be categorised as small forest ownership, woodlot harvesting. People ask what's the woodlot size and it could be anything from 10, 20, 30 hectares. The categories I've looked at here we've defined small forest owners as anything less than 100 hectares, and large forest owners as anything more than 100 hectares.



The methodology for the data assessment there, we have excluded anything 2034 2035 older than 40 years old. Generally, when we do this work with a forest resource that's over 40 years old there's a good reason why it hasn't been harvested 2036 already - that it's uneconomic to harvest is the main reason; so we've excluded 2037 that from our data, and generally anything less than one hectare - we are not 2038 2039 including shelterbelts or hedges in our data. This stuff has been planted primarily for a commercial reason. One hectare may sound small but on a small farm basis 2040 2041 it's actually quite a large amount of economic trees that could be harvested. [00.15.00] 2042 2043 The data has excluded minor species. So, 99.5 percent is P.Radiata. There is 2044 some Eucalyptus and Douglas Fir species within the two whaitua but we have 2045 excluded that from our data. Douglas Firs are a minor species economic. 2046 Eucalyptus is not widely regarded as an economic species. So, we've excluded 2047 those minor species and we've just focused on Radiata Pine which would be 99 2048 point something percent of the forest species. 2049 2050 Also, there's supplementary evidence I was asked to do for Mr Watson last 2051 week, which is just getting a bit more accuracy in some of those numbers, as 2052 some of the owner forest owner intentions have become available to us in the 2053 2054 last weeks and months. We've updated that data. 2055 What I haven't done is indicated some of these sites or woodlots we're seeing 2056 harvesting we know that some of them aren't getting replanted. The developers 2057 2058 are in there. They're logging these sites with no intention of putting them back into Radiata Pine. I will hopefully remember to cover off the implications of that 2059 land use change, which was due to come about. 2060 2061 My observations over the last two years primarily through the Porirua Whaitua 2062 just the lack of harvest planning detail. These trends that I've outlined here, I see 2063 being talked about in most councils around the country if they're looking at 2064 what's gone on with environmental in forestry. They're looking at whether it's 2065 the NES-CF or was it Council. I'm seeing some general trends coming through 2066 in most regions. The lack of detail required in Harvest Managements Plans. I 2067 think that was intentionally designed in the NES-CF when it was developed, but 2068 the implications of that are the gaps which is allowing some operators to maybe 2069 not be as proactive in meeting these best practices as possible. 2070 2071 2072 I can imagine the likes of Council officers when they see some of these plans come through and they're looking at a map with a 20-metre contour. I couldn't 2073 tell the environmental risk looking at a map with a 20-metre contour. I have got 2074 examples, which I haven't been able to put in my evidence because of privacy 2075 reasons, that when you're actually onsite and you're looking at that woodlot at 2076 a 20 metre contour scale it looks flat, but when you're standing in front of it and 2077 seeing that it's been harvested using ground-based methods on quite steep slopes 2078 and the amount of tracking that's been required to harvest those trees, all under 2079 2080 permitted activity, I can imagine how difficult that would be for a Council officer. 2081 2082 The level of information or planning required currently in NES-CF Management 2083 Plans is an issue we are seeing. 2084 2085



There's an increasing risk within not just the two whaitua but the region of 2086 higher impact ground-based logging operations. They are generally the cheapest 2087 and lowest cost-harvest system but they are also the highest impact from a 2088 tracking and earthworks point of view. 2089 2090 2091 I noticed in one of the submitter's evidence and what we have seen as well, is that some of these second rotation blocks, so some trees that were replanted -2092 harvested 20 years ago and replanted, and they've come up for harvesting again 2093 we call them second rotation - that even though they may have been harvested 2094 using cable hauler methods with less impact on the environment, second time 2095 around they're being logged using ground-based methods because it's cheaper 2096 and there's increase tracking. Just because the harvest system and the 2097 infrastructure is already in place from the first rotation, it doesn't mean to say 2098 that there is increased risk from those sites getting harvested again in the second 2099 rotation with the amount of earthworks that I'm seeing with the tracking that's 2100 2101 required. 2102 The general lack of material amendments is another common trend, and this is 2103 not just the smaller harvest managers - even the more commercial forestry 2104 operators working in corporate estates. 2105 2106 [00.20.00]Whether that reflects a gap in the NES-CF or general misunderstanding of when 2107 they are triggering a restricted discretionary activity, but they are not submitting 2108 material amendments to their plans which they may have submitted to the 2109 2110 Council.

2111

2112

2113

2114

2115

2116 2117

2118

2119

2120 2121

2122

2123 2124

2125

2126

2127

2128

2129

2130

2131 2132 One of the questions that came up before around the amount of restricted activity may increase, I think it's probably there to a degree anyway; it's probably just not being picked up. Some of this ground-based logging that I'm seeing would be triggering the restricted discretionary activity anyway if the planning had been better at the initial stages.

The question around is there going to be an increase in restricted discretionary activity consents required, probably I think is the answer, but it probably should have been there a little bit more to start with.

That's across the board and not just small-time operators. We've seen that in some of the larger corporate clients as well. So may be a general lack of understanding.

Our role in terms of advocacy is to get out to visit crews. What has been the highlight? We're dealing with the structures around forestry being the logging contractor or earthworks contractor. You've got a harvest manager and then sometimes you might have a cutting rights owner in the case of Greater Wellington and then you've got the landowner – so you've got four layers of management there.

2133At the contractor level and sometimes at the harvest manager level we see in2134their planning documentation, their prescriptions, these great references to2135standards, regulations and guides and not many of them actually have them on-2136board on their site. I would relate that to health and safety. If you were to2137question some of the crews around health and safety, they would quickly whip



2139 requirement but none of them have the environmental standards in place. So as part of our role in that advocacy we've been giving out these guides left, right 2140 and centre. Again, it's just a start, I think. There's other resource material there 2141 which I was looking through the other day, which we could be giving out around 2142 earthworks. They're great resources from the Forest Owners Association which 2143 have been around for quite a number of years, but it's quite surprising the lack 2144 of what we are seeing out there and who's actually got them on-board. 2145 2146 The general lack of post-harvest remedial work has been an eye-opener. This is 2147 generally occurring at the larger forest scale. As I mentioned, the economies of 2148 scale these costs are getting built into the budgets. I'm talking water control 2149 features, hydro seeding and even the road construction and having compacting 2150 machines onsite when they're building the roads. We are generally not seeing 2151 that at a woodlot harvesting scale. The cost would be the major barrier there. 2152 That would be across the board for smaller woodlot harvesting. 2153 2154 Once the harvest manager and logging contractor are gone there would be very, 2155 very little ongoing maintenance of that site. 2156 2157 What I have seen with some of these developers doing the logging in the last 2158 year and currently not replanting and the sites sitting there waiting. I'm not too 2159 sure of the timeframes of development and what's required there; but under the 2160 NES-CF there is no requirement to replant or oversew. A change in the land use 2161 is fine, but there's going to be implications there from a sedimentation point of 2162 view with some of these blocks. 2163 2164 2165 They're quite high profile: you only have to drive up State Highway One, Transmission Gully and you can see the harvesting that's occurred. These blocks 2166 were miles out of town when they were planted back in the '90s and now they're 2167 on the back doorstep. Also, the land use back then it was sufficient for economics 2168 for forestry, but now there's much higher value in the land from a development 2169 point of view. 2170 2171 You're probably going to see more of these woodlots harvested and not put back 2172 into a forest species but used for development purposes, and there's implications 2173 for that. I haven't identified that in the data. 2174 2175 2176 What we can see coming up in the next five years, and there is devil in the detail with this data (as I talk to my farm forestry colleague), there's going to be an 2177 increase in harvesting based on the age-class profile. 2178 [00.25.10]2179 Anything that's greater than 25 years old and less than 40 years old we say that's 2180 more than likely going to be harvested. This is not a plan it's just a projection. 2181 Based on that we can see there's just over 3000 hectares which fits that category 2182 2183

2138

2184 2185

2186

2187 2188 out their Health & Safety Guide WorkSafe Act from their crew huts. It's a

which could possibly be harvested over the next five-year period. It's old enough to harvest. And we're seeing that already. As I said, you only have to drive up through Tawa and Porirua and you can see that starting around the hills. Behind me in Tawa you might be familiar with the Prison Block. That's scheduled for harvest. Quite high-profile sites.



| 2189 |               | So that's going to be a 47 percent increase in harvesting. Even if my numbers         |
|------|---------------|---|
| 2190 |               | are a couple of hundred hectares out it's still going to be an increase in harvesting |
| 2191 |               | from what we have seen in the last five years, just within these two whaitua.         |
| 2192 |               |   |
| 2193 |               | Another trend which we will see is that this harvesting is going to occur over        |
| 2193 |               | multiple smaller woodlot sites. We can see that in the data. I looked at the data     |
| 2195 |               | yesterday and the average woodlot site might be eight hectares within the Porirua     |
| 2195 |               | catchment and slightly higher at 12.5 hectares in the Te Whanganui-a-Tara             |
|      |               | catchment, but predominantly this harvesting is going to occur in smaller             |
| 2197 |               |   |
| 2198 |               | woodlots.   |
| 2199 |               |   |
| 2200 |               | I don't think there's a silver bullet. I think there's a combination of things which  |
| 2201 |               | probably need to be worked on, whether it's closing the gap that we can see with      |
| 2202 |               | the NES-CF, whether it's increased monitoring or compliance. But the proposal         |
| 2203 |               | to put in stricter controls if TAS is being met, I can't see that's necessarily a bad |
| 2204 |               | thing. If the TAS is being met NES-CF is there. If it's not being met then some       |
| 2205 |               | of those tighter controls around more information I don't think is a bad thing.       |
| 2206 |               |   |
| 2207 |               | I do have a map there if you're seeing that. That's 10,000 hectares. The red is       |
| 2208 |               | what has been recently harvested and you will see there is predominantly more         |
| 2209 |               | orange there which is fitting the age-class, which is what we think is more than      |
| 2210 |               | likely going to be harvested in the next five-year period. In my supplementary        |
| 2211 |               | evidence I have broken that down by FMU.  |
| 2212 |               |   |
| 2213 |               | Thank you. Any questions?   |
| 2214 |               |   |
| 2215 | Chair:        | Thank you very much Mr Reardon. You made a comment, something about how               |
| 2216 |               | you would expect there to be more restricted discretionary consents being             |
| 2217 |               | applied for, and I think you were talking about under the NES-CF, is that solely      |
| 2218 |               | because of this misidentification of orange and red zones?                            |
| 2219 |               | 6   |
| 2220 | Reardon:      | I don't think it's related to that. I think that the lack of detail required at that  |
| 2221 |               | planning phase and also the nature of harvesting which needs to be quite flexible.    |
| 2222 |               | I think sometimes they're starting these operations and requiring a deviation         |
| 2223 |               | from what they intended. More tracking, more earthworks potentially triggering        |
| 2224 |               | that restricted discretionary – which maybe if the planning had been more             |
| 2225 |               | thorough at the start that might have triggered it prior.                             |
| 2225 |               | thorough at the start that hight have triggered it prior.                             |
| 2220 | Chair:        | Mr Watson, the Erosion Sediment Management Plan, Schedule 34 still applies?           |
| 2228 | Chair.        | No. You're recommending that be replaced with the Forestry Management                 |
| 2228 |               | Plans?  |
|      |               |   |
| 2230 | Wataon        | Compat  |
| 2231 | Watson:       | Correct.  |
| 2232 | [00.30.00]    | This as like more account of alach and this as that was would get in a horizont alac  |
| 2233 | Chair:        | Things like management of slash and things that you would get in a harvest plan       |
| 2234 |               | under the NES-CF, is the only place where those measures would be picked up           |
| 2235 |               | is in the Forestry Management Plan?   |
| 2236 | <b>W</b> 7-4- | If we had a superstand DOI 4 4 1 1 111 4 1  |
| 2237 | Watson:       | If you needed a consent under PC1 then yes, the mechanism would be through            |
| 2238 |               | the Forestry Management Plan and likewise if you needed a consent under the           |
| 2239 |               | NES, Schedule 6 of the NES in the case of harvest would pick up that same             |
| 2240 |               | detail; but you wouldn't have the additional information included in the Forestry     |
|      |               |   |



Management Plan definition in terms of the highest scale of contour lines and 2241 the requirement for ground-truthing of potential erosion risk land. That would 2242 be the difference. You would be relying on, in the case of the NES, Council 2243 pushing back on the level of detail included in the Management Plan submitted 2244 at the notification stage under the NES. 2245 2246 Chair: I'm just wondering if there's a potential gap because when I look at the 2247 requirements for the Forestry Management Plan it's really the key thing as I see 2248 is 5, in terms of managing activities; but that seems to be limited to managing 2249 the risk of sediment discharge which is to be expected because we are dealing 2250 with freshwater impacts here. But the other things that I'm sure Mr Reardon 2251 would see when he's out on site, where do those come in, like managing, 2252 containing, removing slash? Where would those be factored in if you needed RV 2253 consent under PC1? 2254 2255 2256 Watson: That's included in the Forestry Management Plan requirements - the sections pulled from the NES related to slash included in the definition of Forestry 2257 Management Plans. 2258 2259 Chair: Through Schedule 6? 2260 2261 Watson: Yes. That's in recognition that again there's an overlap in impacts between slash 2262 and sediment generation obviously. You couldn't just separate slash completely. 2263 I think that's a relevant consideration – to minimise the sediment impacts or has 2264 the potential to both minimise and exacerbate sediment impacts if not managed 2265 properly. 2266 2267 Chair: I see it's at Schedule 6(4). Thank you. Sorry, it sort of was related to what you 2268 were talking about Mr Reardon, but I just wanted to check I understood that. 2269 2270 Your evidence was very clear and very helpful Mr Reardon. Thank you. We 2271 2272 appreciated it. 2273 Wratt: Thank you Mr Reardon. In your evidence you list a number of things where you 2274 think the NES-CF doesn't provide sufficiently, which I guess the implication is 2275 that they need to be covered in the NRP. Some that I noted down, you've 2276 commented about detailed harvest planning and mapping, resources and 2277 technical guides not referenced in the NES-CF, promoting revegetation for site 2278 2279 by oversewing with grass forest species as soon as possible. 2280 2281 Commissioner McGarry will be pleased to see this one: NES-CF does not require sufficient setbacks. 2282 2283 My question is, do you think that what we are now looking at in terms of the 2284 provisions that are in the latest versions that have come from Mr Watson are 2285 addressing the issues that you've identified as not being sufficiently covered in 2286 the NES. 2287 2288 Reardon: Yes, and I see that around other councils around the country building into their 2289 plan changes the same trends as what we are seeing here - more detail required 2290 at the harvest planning phase. I've got the GDC, General Consent Conditions, 2291 just came out last week and they're quite comprehensive - the additional 2292



| 2293<br>2294<br>2295   |            | information that's being asked outside and above the NES-CF at the extreme end of the scale.  |
|--|------------|---|
| 2296<br>2297<br>2298<br>2299<br>2300<br>2301                 | [00.35.10] | As I said, it's hard to pin any general failings or specific failings on the NES-CF because it's so broad, but some of the overarching comments I see around the country are same issues, not enough detail in the plans that are coming through. Guys like Mr Pepperell can't make informed decisions around environmental risk based on those plans' permitted activity.  |
| 2302<br>2303<br>2304<br>2305                                 | [00.55.10] | Then you go out and see the activity and they might have to make a change to their plan. That's not being notified. That comes down to a compliance issue. Maybe it could have been identified better at that planning phase.   |
| 2306<br>2307<br>2308   |            | The argument is it's going to disadvantage smaller forest growers and increase cost potentially. That's the balance, I guess.   |
| 2309<br>2310<br>2311<br>2312                                 | Wratt:     | Thank you Mr Reardon. So, is there anything that you would like to see or you would want to see in the NRP that's not there in what we are seeing in front of us now?   |
| 2313<br>2314<br>2315<br>2316<br>2317<br>2318<br>2319<br>2320 | Reardon:   | No. I think it's part of the NES-CF already outlining the methodology, the harvest systems that I'm seeing being used. There's no grounds for the Council to decline the notification based on the methodology I don't think; but as I said, I'm seeing some sites being harvested at the lowest cost option ground-based methods when really there's other systems available. Mechanisation, cable methods, lower impact on the site but a higher cost. They're being overlooked at the expense of achieve this cost option and causing adverse environmental effects. |
| 2321<br>2322<br>2323<br>2324<br>2325<br>2326                 |            | The ability for the Council to be able to say, "Actually, based on the slope<br>analysis or terrain analysis, no we don't think you should be logging this with<br>ground-based methods and putting tracks in everywhere," if you come back to<br>us with a different methodology.  |
| 2327<br>2328<br>2329<br>2330<br>2331<br>2332                 | McGarry:   | I guess this is the key for me is, how do we counteract those cost drivers, and<br>the only situations I can see where that's been counteracted is in the consent<br>process. Would you agree? Somebody might choose to take a methodology but<br>it seems to me the cost is always the driver unless somebody is saying it's not<br>appropriate in this area for effects reasons.  |
| 2332<br>2333<br>2334<br>2335<br>2336<br>2337                 | Reardon:   | That is a hard one. When you're looking at the forestry sector you've got all different categories. You've got large forest owners with the economies of scale and the small forest owners you've got a national standard there with rules encompassing all, and it doesn't fit all is what I have seen.  |
| 2337<br>2338<br>2339<br>2340<br>2341<br>2342<br>2343<br>2344 |            | The additional cost to a small forest owner, farm forestry have got views on that<br>and what that might entail. It doesn't necessarily have to be huge additional cost<br>I would have thought. Even if it had to be through a consent process, generally<br>that's not going to be the make or breaking of the harvesting operation from an<br>economic point of view. The slightly additional cost, it might be worth trying to<br>quantify what that is. Are we talking \$5,000 or are we talking \$20,000. It's all<br>about scale.                                |



| 2345 |            |  |
|------|------------|--|
| 2346 |            | I don't know if I've answered your question there, sorry.                            |
| 2347 |            |  |
| 2347 | McGarry:   | You have. I guess, it's the key to earthworks really in all of this, because if you  |
|      | McGally.   |  |
| 2349 |            | were using those other more costly methods on said land you wouldn't                 |
| 2350 |            | necessarily trigger the level of earthworks that those other more conventional       |
| 2351 |            | methods might. Are we perhaps looking at this the wrong way? We haven't got          |
| 2352 |            | to earthworks yet obviously, but should that be the trigger in erosion prone         |
| 2353 |            | areas?   |
| 2354 |            |  |
| 2355 | Reardon:   | Yes, earthworks is a big one. The harvesting methodology I wouldn't                  |
| 2356 |            | underestimate. You're going to get earthworks with the cable hauler harvest          |
| 2357 |            | system. You've got to build the road to the top of the hill anyway. What we are      |
| 2358 |            |  |
|      |            | seeing is with that ground-based logging which is encroaching onto sites which       |
| 2359 |            | may have traditionally been harvested using less intensive hauler based or cable     |
| 2360 |            | methods, we're seeing more and more of that.   |
| 2361 |            |  |
| 2362 | McGarry:   | Just one other thing about the resource consent process. I'm thinking about what     |
| 2363 |            | you said about the not replanting. If somebody went through a consent process        |
| 2364 |            | and indicated that they have no intention to replant after the harvest, that may     |
| 2365 |            | well change the conditions of consent that you would impose and how long the         |
| 2366 |            | consent might go for. So, you could require some of those after-harvest actions      |
| 2367 |            | that you've talked about. Is that one way to look at it?                             |
|      | [00/40/05] | that you ve tarked about. Is that one way to look at it.                             |
| 2368 | [00.40.05] |  |
| 2369 | Reardon:   | Absolutely. I think some of the sites I've seen harvesting and then doing nothing    |
| 2370 |            | - no maintenance, no track maintenance, no checking the water control features,      |
| 2371 |            | no replanting, no oversewing which is spreading grass seed across the site.          |
| 2372 |            | Waiting for development opportunity. Land banking. You can see those sites           |
| 2373 |            | around Wellington now.   |
| 2374 |            |  |
| 2375 |            | Whether or not it's a requirement, it's the landowner's prerogative to what they     |
| 2376 |            | do with their land in terms of replanting or not. But, not doing anything, or in     |
| 2377 |            | terms of even putting it back into a grass cover, is a worst-case scenario I would   |
| 2378 |            | have thought.  |
| 2379 |            | nave mought.   |
|      | MaCom      | That along as that window of valor rehility doorn't it?                              |
| 2380 | McGarry:   | That changes that window of vulnerability, doesn't it?                               |
| 2381 | D 1        |  |
| 2382 | Reardon:   | Absolutely yes,  |
| 2383 |            |  |
| 2384 | McGarry:   | My understanding is it's five to eight years, and the eight years being when you     |
| 2385 |            | sort of do the nothing and just leave the slash there that could be as long as eight |
| 2386 |            | years. Is that your understanding?   |
| 2387 |            |  |
| 2388 | Reardon:   | The five to eight years is assuming that you're replanting the site. There is        |
| 2389 |            | increased risk if you're not replanting the site that window probably stretches      |
| 2390 |            | out further.   |
|      |            |  |
| 2391 |            |  |
| 2392 |            | I'm aware of some sites around the catchments now would be pushing four years        |
| 2393 |            | with no remedial work post harvesting and just reverting back to weeds. Weeds        |
| 2394 |            | are better than nothing as well. But there's no requirement to. If you're not going  |
| 2395 |            | to replant it then maybe you should be grassing it over as the minimum for trying    |
| 2396 |            | to mitigate any future sediment loss. That's not happening.                          |



| 2397 |            |  |
|------|------------|--|
| 2398 | McGarry:   | Just one final one. It's from your evidence at paragraph 30. You've said,  |
| 2399 | -          | "Sediment loss is most extreme in the four years before and after harvest." I'm  |
| 2400 |            | just wondering if you can explain the before bit. That sort of struck me as odd.   |
| 2401 |            |  |
| 2402 | Reardon:   | Sorry, I did pick up on that typo. It shouldn't be four years – maybe one or two   |
| 2403 |            | years you're seeing roading going into some sites prior to harvest is general  |
| 2404 |            | practice. Definitely before harvesting there is some risk with earthworks, but   |
| 2405 |            | maybe not four years, sorry.   |
| 2406 |            |  |
| 2407 | Kake:      | Thank you. Your evidence was really helpful. I'm just double-checking. It's just   |
| 2408 |            | a quick one that you will be here for the earthwork's discussion later this  |
| 2409 |            | afternoon. It's around that risk of the harvesting practice and the appropriate time   |
| 2410 |            | to undertake that harvesting. Obviously, it's better to do it when it drier?   |
| 2411 |            | δ  |
| 2412 | Reardon:   | I've picked up a comment from a harvest manager. Generally, those smaller  |
| 2413 |            | woodlots maybe they might be trickier harvesting but they were always done   |
| 2414 |            | during the summer months – drier and less impact. Great. But we're not getting   |
| 2415 |            | those drier summer months regularly anymore. With climate change you've got  |
| 2416 |            | just as much chance of heavy rainfall events during the summer months as you   |
| 2417 |            | do with winter events.   |
| 2418 |            | do with whiter events.   |
| 2418 |            | Traditionally, trying to mitigate that sedimentation loss by harvesting during the   |
| 2419 |            | summer, I think that's an historic viewpoint now in most regions.  |
| 2420 |            | summer, i timik that s an instoric viewpoint now in most regions.  |
| 2421 | Chair:     | Mr Reardon, you say in your evidence that the approach that was notified in the  |
| 2422 | Chall.     | PC1 provisions to highest risk mapping would not have been appropriate to  |
| 2425 |            | manage forestry activities onsite. Have you reviewed the new approach to   |
|      |            |  |
| 2425 |            | mapping that Mr Nation and Mr Blyth are now recommending as a more   |
| 2426 |            | appropriate mapping approach, and do you think that that approach is going to identify the group of land where Forestry Management Plans are going to be |
| 2427 |            | identify the areas of land where Forestry Management Plans are going to be   |
| 2428 |            | needed to manage forestry activities?  |
| 2429 | Decadem    | No. I haven't have at the and of the day it's a tool. It's a tool to and a when the  |
| 2430 | Reardon:   | No, I haven't, but at the end of the day it's a tool. It's a tool to guide where the   |
| 2431 |            | erosion risk might be highly susceptible. I think you'll find most harvest   |
| 2432 |            | managers or planners are using higher and above land than what the mapping   |
| 2433 |            | tool that's proposed. They're looking at LIDAR data. They're looking at terrain  |
| 2434 | FOO 45 001 | analysis. They're looking at slope. Not just the basic ESE tools.  |
| 2435 | [00.45.00] |  |
| 2436 | Chair:     | As I understand it, these requirements for the Forestry Management Plan only   |
| 2437 |            | come in if you are on potential erosion risk land and then that can be ground-   |
| 2438 |            | truthed by an officer onsite. It's only then if the TAS is not being met. It's a   |
| 2439 |            | consenting requirement otherwise it's all non-regulatory measures.   |
| 2440 |            |  |
| 2441 |            | Based on what you're saying – and I think we need to come to Mr Watson   |
| 2442 |            | perhaps in his reply to comment on that - but I am wondering if there will be  |
| 2443 |            | some activities that should be managed through a Forestry Management Plan  |
| 2444 |            | but under these current provisions they won't be captured.   |
| 2445 |            |  |
| 2446 | Watson:    | I guess the essence of your question is, should the Forestry Management Plans  |
| 2447 |            | apply to more than just where TAS isn't being met.   |
| 2448 |            |  |



| 2449   | Chair:                 | Yes, and also to areas broader than the potential erosion risk land.  |
|--|------------------------|---|
| 2450<br>2451<br>2452<br>2453<br>2454<br>2455<br>2456<br>2457<br>2458<br>2459<br>2460<br>2461 | Watson:                | I guess Mr Reardon's evidence was in response to a pretty specific question, in terms of what I was trying to tease out of him, which was I guess concerns from submitters about the pixilation and the isolated pixels on highest erosion risk land having broader consequences requiring retirement or loss of productive estate on land areas outside of just those mapped areas because of how that had been mapped. And so, at a property scale that is the question that I had kind of asked Mr Reardon – like, is that the case, if this is identified as highest risk land will that prevent the harvest of this land over here that might not be highest erosion risk land for example. The ECS implications are associated with that as well, which hadn't been properly evaluated or quantified. |
| 2462<br>2463<br>2464<br>2465   |                        | I think that's probably important context around that question, or that statement<br>in Mr Reardon's evidence. Not to speak for him, but that was the essence of his<br>response to that question.  |
| 2463<br>2466<br>2467<br>2468<br>2469<br>2470<br>2471<br>2472<br>2473                         |                        | I guess in terms of potential erosion risk mapping, that would also apply based<br>on how the policy is written is a consent is required under the NES as well. If<br>it's a restricted discretionary activity under the NES, or a controlled activity<br>under the NES, those policies would still apply, so the Forestry Management<br>Plan requirements I would expect would kick in. So, Council could have the<br>ability to request Forestry Management Plans as they exist in PC1, rather than<br>just the NES. That might need to be clearer but that was the intent.   |
| 2473<br>2474<br>2475<br>2476<br>2477<br>2478<br>2479<br>2480                                 |                        | I guess that was the thinking – if you need a consent Council has the ability to require those Forestry Management Plans as they're written in PC1. So, you could get that additional information as part of the process. The matters of discretion were drafted in a way that they reflected in a broad way all of the matters for discretion that would be covered under the NES, so that there was no gaps, if that makes sense.   |
| 2480<br>2481<br>2482<br>2483   |                        | Sorry, that's a long-winded answer to your question, but it's I guess a complicated way of looking at things.   |
| 2483<br>2484<br>2485<br>2486   | Chair:                 | I think we're ready to move to Mr Pepperell. Sorry, we are running late. Is there any other?  |
| 2480<br>2487<br>2488<br>2489<br>2490   | Kake:                  | Just out of interest, just in your experience – and it's to do with native vegetation – how that might work when you've got pine growing (and it's really not related too much) but is there the opportunity of native forestry to grow at the same time as some of these mature Pine Radiata?  |
| 2491<br>2492<br>2493<br>2494<br>2495<br>2496<br>2497<br>2498<br>2499                         | Reardon:<br>[00.50.00] | That's a good question. It was one of the noise in my data.<br>I haven't identified what's possibly permanent forest out there – exotic forest.<br>The buzz word in forestry at the moment is transitional forestry, so not<br>harvesting your pines and managing that as a permanent indigenous forest<br>coming through the understory. You see it working quite well on the Tinakori<br>Hill. It's a new concept around New Zealand. There's plenty of examples. That<br>may become more prominent.  |



- 2500Chair:I think that takes us to Mr Pepperell. Thanks very much Mr Reardon. We are2501behind schedule. I am hoping that we can catch-up a bit of time after the2502lunchbreak with the rest of Mr Watson's evidence. If there's a chance that we2503could cover Mr Pepperell before the lunch adjournment, but I don't want to rush2504you. We won't finish straight at one. We'll see how we go with your presentation2505Mr Pepperell. Thank you.
- 2507Pepperell:Good afternoon, commissioners. My name is Josh Pepperell. I have been part of2508the Environment Regulation at Greater Wellington for the past five years. I2509acknowledge that my evidence is quite contextual, essentially setting the scene2510and stating the facts of our compliance programme to date since the NES was2511introduced, calling on various people within the department who have been there2512throughout, as well as my own experience.

2506

2513

2514

2515

2516

2517 2518

2519 2520

2521

2522

2523 2524

2530

2531

2532

2533

2534

2535

2536

2537 2538

2539

2540

2541 2542

2543

2544

2545

2546 2547

2548

2549

2550

2551

- I will essentially go through. I have kind of pulled out I suppose some of the key contextual matters that I feel important to raise at this point in time. I will briefly go through those and then a couple of the challenges that I've highlighted in my evidence. I will try to keep it pretty brief.
- Obviously under the current NES framework one of our key roles and responsibilities is receiving those permitted notifications. We have a system in which we do that. We have the ability to request management plans and obviously undertake monitoring and compliance of those permitted activities that fall under the requirements of the NES-CF.
- In addition to the permitted side of things obviously we are responsible for processing the resource consents where activities fall outside those permitted standards, and we also under a compliance monitoring programme for those activities as well.
  - I've tried to highlight it in my evidence, but it's important to note the difference – obviously I've been able to deal with forestry compliance across the whole region, but specific to these two whaitua it's important to note that under the NES erosion susceptibility classification it is predominantly green and yellow zoned, so that's classified as low risk to moderate. I tried to illustrate that in my Appendix 1 of my evidence – noting that there are some patches orange zone high risk and a very, very small part in Te Whanganui-a-Tara of red zone, up in the Tararua Ranges there.
    - Generally, based on the ESC [53.40] zoning, because of essentially the trigger for resource consent, predominantly forestry activities are seen as permitted within these two whaitua, provided those conditions are met.
    - Currently there are four active resource consents for harvesting and earthworks within the two whaitua. These were granted from 2023 onwards.
      - I do note in my evidence I outline that there are nine in total. The remaining to other activities such as slash traps and river crossings.
  - Two of the four resource consents were consented under NES-CF but I do note in paragraph 39 the other two resource consents were granted under the NRP because of the nuance with the wording around plantation forestry and urban zone areas.



2552 2553 Just for context too, currently there are 46 other active resource consents across the whole region, so that kind of puts it into perspective. 2554 2555 In terms of site inspections of those four forestry sites within the whaitua, three 2556 of those have had site inspections to date. One has not had one because 2557 harvesting works have not yet commenced - but it is likely to be monitored later 2558 2559 this year. [00.55.10] 2560 In terms of reporting data that I was able to find, within the 2023 to 2024 2561 financial year we did approximately about ten to twelve site visits to permitted 2562 forestry activities. At least three to four of these were on Council owned land. I 2563 acknowledge that one of the biggest landowners within these two whaitua is 2564 obviously the Regional Council; and since around 2022 we have implemented a 2565 bit more of a structured regime around how we monitor forestry sites on our own 2566 land. We visit them at least three times a year. 2567 2568 In terms of enforcement, just touching on that, it's been about a total of four 2569 infringement notices. Two of these were issued a couple of years ago and were 2570 more related to logging trucks and the use of a river crossing and the sediment 2571 2572 discharges associated with that. Just noting that those infringements weren't directly related to harvesting and earthworks specifically. 2573 2574 The other two infringements were more recently in 2024 and these related to the 2575 unauthorised use of land and discharge of sediment associated with the 2576 harvesting activities themselves and various parts of the earthworks such as skid 2577 site construction. 2578 2579 In terms of the challenges, as I sort of outlined in my evidence, the NES-CF 2580 regulations have been and still are quite hard to enforce due to a lot of the 2581 provisions which can be left open to interpretation, some of which have already 2582 been outlined today. 2583 2584 We acknowledge that forestry operations can be quite a dynamic environment 2585 and difficult – so totally acknowledging that side of it, but in scenarios when the 2586 standards allow for a degree of discretion or interpretation of the circumstances 2587 it can be quite challenging on the ground to determine whether something is 2588 compliant or not. 2589 2590 I provide an example where in some cases we might get some pushback around 2591 the removal or moving slash away from an area that potentially might cause an 2592 adverse effect, but it would be unsafe to do so – and that's obviously linked back 2593 through into the NES. This essentially means that when a forestry company 2594 deems it unsafe it is really difficult for us to require them to actually undertake 2595 that. 2596 2597

Several other provisions in the NES-CF also contain terms that are not clearly defined or can leave room for interpretation. Terms such as reasonably practicable steps or, as you have outline earlier, appropriate controls and bits like that.

2598

2599

2600

2601 2602



| 2603<br>2604<br>2605<br>2606   |            | Often this language does lead to disagreements between Council staff and the forestry operators over what compliance looks like and is really tricky in special circumstances when we need to enforce the rules.   |
|--|------------|--|
| 2607<br>2608<br>2609<br>2610<br>2611<br>2612<br>2613<br>2614         |            | Another challenge, going back to when we receive the permitted notifications, is the templated nature of some of the management plans. It can be reasonably straight forward to meet the requirements of Schedule 6 of the NES currently with essentially a templated management plan where they don't have to define exactly what sediment controls or mitigations they might use – they might list them all, and that's essentially meeting the requirements of that. So, less room to pushback in some cases. |
| 2614<br>2615<br>2616<br>2617<br>2618<br>2619                         |            | I suppose just in response to some of those challenges too, I just want to highlight<br>that through the consenting pathway (and again it's already been raised) the<br>importance of that site specific assessment and how each proposal could actually<br>be evaluated in the context of whether it's the erosion risk, proximity to<br>waterways or other significant areas.  |
| 2620<br>2621<br>2622<br>2623   | [01.00.00] | Again, it just provides that opportunity to tailor more site-specific conditions and measures that are better or more easily enforced.   |
| 2623<br>2624<br>2625<br>2626<br>2627<br>2628                         |            | I suppose just touching on the consent process as well – input from mana whenua in terms of our existing consent process and how we manage that, there's obviously more opportunities there for that further engagement and consideration.   |
| 2629   |            | I will leave it there for questions. Thank you.  |
| 2630<br>2631<br>2632<br>2633<br>2634<br>2635<br>2636<br>2636         | Stevenson: | Thanks Mr Pepperell. I would like to connect back to a comment Mr Reardon made about the lack of awareness of regulations on the ground and some comments in your evidence about lack of compliance monitoring, enforcement and expertise around forestry. It was good to hear at the end of your korero the support for the PC1 provisions, particularly the mana whenua involvement that that would facilitate.  |
| 2637<br>2638<br>2639<br>2640   |            | Do you think that with PC1 and the changes it introducing, those fundamental issues on the ground and in Council's compliance, monitoring and enforcement side of things, will ensure decent implementation of PC1?  |
| 2641<br>2642<br>2643<br>2644<br>2645<br>2646<br>2647<br>2648<br>2649 | Pepperell: | Yes, I do. I think when I turn my mind to that consenting process, and I acknowledge in my evidence I did go in quite heavily around our lack of expertise, but I suppose that's not saying that we don't have any at all, there is definitely a level of capability within our department that has grown as we've been able to do more compliance. I think taking it to that next level in the consent process just allows us to engage further expert input in those areas where we aren't well-versed.        |
| 2650<br>2651<br>2652<br>2653   |            | One I can think of is around the harvest methodologies, like Mr Reardon has<br>alluded to, and actually the location potentially of one skid site compared to<br>another and the actual ground-based versus tethered machine is where we don't<br>have the expertise to actually advise what's the environmental benefit of one  |



| 2654<br>2655<br>2656                                 |            | versus the other. That's where through that we would be able to have better input into that process decision-making.  |
|--|------------|---|
| 2657<br>2658<br>2659<br>2660<br>2661                 | Stevenson: | Thank you. A follow-up: to the proportionality of impacts for those small woodlot owners and the implications of the consent process and the additional expertise it would bring in, how is that cost implication or regulatory burden going to be appropriate for those smaller woodlot owners?  |
| 2662<br>2663<br>2664<br>2665                         | Pepperell: | I think that would be factored in, in terms of understanding the scale of effects that might occur from an application that we receive. In terms of expert input, it would be reflected by the time that we would engage them to do the work.   |
| 2666<br>2667<br>2668<br>2669                         |            | There would also be a degree of internal training to understand actually is there<br>a level where our expertise internally is enough to actually assess the effects of<br>the activity?  |
| 2670<br>2671<br>2672<br>2673<br>2674                 | Chair:     | Mr Pepperell, you talked about these provisions having an opportunity for mana<br>whenua involvement. Wouldn't that only be if they were limited and notified.<br>Perhaps you or Mr Watson could explain how mana whenua engagement would<br>happen.  |
| 2675<br>2676<br>2677<br>2678<br>2679<br>2680<br>2681 | Pepperell: | In terms of my compliance experience also on the flip side of that and being in<br>the consenting space as well over the past five years, speaking from that<br>experience, currently with any resource consent that we receive there's an<br>agreement with our mana whenua partners that that application is sent to them<br>for review. We have agreement in place around how that process works<br>obviously. |
| 2682<br>2683<br>2684<br>2685<br>2686                 | [01.05.10] | That was the first thing that came to my mind in terms of that $-$ if a resource consent came in that it would automatically go through that system, but also through the rule framework there's an opportunity for us to actually take more consideration of cultural matters.   |
| 2687<br>2688<br>2689<br>2690<br>2691                 | [01.05.10] | We often are in scenarios where we have schedule cultural sites of significance<br>in our Regional Plan, but actually it's the mana whenua partners on the ground<br>who understand what cultural values there are, and so through a consent process<br>it can go down to that next level of detail and get that information we require.  |
| 2692<br>2693<br>2694                                 | Chair:     | Thanks very much. Mr Watson, you don't think that any amendments are needed to the matters of discretion in light of what Mr Pepperell has said?  |
| 2695<br>2695<br>2696<br>2697                         | Watson:    | The matters of discretion include potential adverse effects on mana whenua values, if that's what you're alluding to.   |
| 2698<br>2699<br>2700                                 | Chair:     | Schedule C which was a point that we've discussed in other hearing streams, yes. Thanks.  |
| 2701<br>2702<br>2703<br>2704<br>2705                 | Kake:      | Just acknowledging that schedule is there under those matters of discretion, WH.R18. I suppose just linking back up to the NES-CF, there is reference to Treaty Settlement statutory acknowledgement areas that go over some of these waterbodies and that's triggered under RDA restricted discretionary activity.   |



| 2706<br>2707<br>2708<br>2709   |                       | I suppose I note that Schedule C essentially just trying to think in my head if it's different to statutory acknowledgements. Schedule C is sites of significance. That notification test I suppose just happens by way of the consenting process anyway. Just checking my brain is working.  |
|--|-----------------------|---|
| 2710<br>2711<br>2712<br>2713   | Watson:               | I think the Treaty Settlement requirements that are through the NES are again<br>limited to TA jurisdiction. They don't apply to the Regional Council. It's in the<br>context of significant natural areas I believe.   |
| 2714<br>2715   | Kake:                 | I might think about that one.   |
| 2716<br>2717<br>2718<br>2719<br>2720                                 |                       | So, thinking this through then, in terms of a practical application, the Council I suppose by way of practice is essentially notifying anyway in terms of current practice.   |
| 2721<br>2722<br>2723<br>2724   | Pepperell:            | Correct. Every application gets uploaded or is sent to our mana whenua partners<br>as it is lodged, and then we have our own internal process with how we follow<br>up with that and deal with that, but it gives them the opportunity to provide<br>comment if they haven't already been engaged by the applicant.   |
| 2725<br>2726<br>2727<br>2728<br>2729                                 | Kake:                 | I suppose just leading onto that then, and then obviously understanding the permissive nature of the NES-EF, where it's permitted activity that notification might occur.   |
| 2730<br>2731   | Pepperell:            | Correct.  |
| 2732   | Kake:                 | Mr Watson, do you think that might be a gap?  |
| 2733<br>2734<br>2735<br>2736<br>2737<br>2738<br>2739<br>2740<br>2741 | Watson:               | If it's a gap it's an existing gap, and it's an existing gap that applies nationally. There is no requirement to consult with the iwi as part of the NES-CF. That would be left to I guess councils and their internal processes as to whether they provide a copy of the notification or management plan to iwi. I am not sure how that works in other regions, but I can imagine that might play out in some areas, in Tairāwhiti for example, potentially, given the level of scrutiny over some of the forest activities happening. |
| 2741<br>2742<br>2743<br>2744<br>2745<br>2746<br>2747                 | Kake:                 | Just another question around monitoring, because we have heard quite clearly from mana whenua that they want to be involved in monitoring, WH.R20 references s.35 with respect to monitoring.<br>Is there an opportunity there just with respect to monitoring with mana whenua in a partnership? Are we limiting the monitoring and enforcement capability of Council by just referencing s.35(2)(a)?  |
| 2748<br>2749<br>2750<br>2751<br>2752                                 | [01.10.05]<br>Watson: | So that's s.35(2)(a) is basically the collated monitoring record of the previous however long duration Council comes up with in terms of their state of environment monitoring recording. It's just a factual report over the quality of water quality and whether it is or is not meeting TAS ultimately.  |
| 2753<br>2754<br>2755<br>2756<br>2757                                 | Greer:                | Section 35(2)(a) is also the general monitoring of plan effectiveness and policy statement effectiveness as a whole, so in terms of cultural values, those that are monitored I presume will be reported on in there was well.  |



| 2758<br>2759<br>2760                         | Kake:      | I think I just had a mind-blank in terms of [01.10.51] monitoring and monitoring of consent conditions.  |
|--|------------|--|
| 2760<br>2761<br>2762<br>2763<br>2764         |            | Just one last quick one, sorry, just with respect to the infringement process that<br>the Council undertakes. I'm assuming there's a bit of a graduated response<br>model that the Council follows and education might be the first port of call.  |
| 2764<br>2765<br>2766<br>2767<br>2768<br>2769 | Pepperell: | Yes, correct, there's a process that we follow and take into lots of different factors such as obviously the environmental effect, but also contractor behaviour. It takes a long list of different things into account to reach that decision.  |
| 2770<br>2771<br>2772<br>2773<br>2774         | McGarry:   | I'm just looking at your paragraph 19. You have alluded to the proactive permitted sites that you've visited. From what you've said, the focus has been on Council owned land. Has it included private small woodlots, like Mr Reardon talked about?   |
| 2775<br>2776<br>2777<br>2778<br>2779<br>2780 | Pepperell: | Yes, it has included some. I suppose when we introduced in 2022 our as we had more compliance staff come on-board an easy place to start was on our own land, given we were one of the biggest landowners and actually start to regulate that. Obviously as a Council we want to hold ourselves to a high standard, so that was part of that.  |
| 2781<br>2782<br>2783<br>2784<br>2785         |            | But, yes, there has been other permitted site visits outside of Council owned land. I just couldn't quantify that because unfortunately our reporting systems aren't well-aligned with consented and permitted. I couldn't get a definitive number prior to 2023.  |
| 2786<br>2787<br>2788<br>2789<br>2790<br>2791 | Chair:     | Just to check, and I think you might have responded to this when you replied to<br>Commissioner Stevenson's question, but you have worked with Mr Watson –<br>you've looked at these provisions and you are confident that that is going to<br>result in an improvement in what you've identified in your evidence as the<br>challenges with enforcement and monitoring?                   |
| 2792<br>2793<br>2794<br>2795<br>2796<br>2797 | Pepperell: | Yes. I acknowledge that there are parts where, as Mr Reardon referred to, other Acts, Health & Safety Workforce. Through additional requirements through consent conditions – as an example, require as-builts over erosion sediment control so we're getting that certification prior to activities actually being undertaken, rather than us being at the back end of reactive response. |
| 2798<br>2799                                 | Chair:     | I think you have also talked about how your background has also been in consenting, so you've got that perspective as well which is really useful.   |
| 2800<br>2801<br>2802<br>2803<br>2804<br>2805 |            | Thank you very much. I think that was all we have. We'll take the lunch break<br>there. When we come back, I think we are hearing from Dr Greer, Mr Watson<br>on Issue 14 and then we'll hopefully be able to catch-up the time in the afternoon<br>session before Ms Vivian's session.  |
| 2805<br>2806<br>2807                         |            | [Inaudible background discussion – 01.14.32]   |
| 2808<br>2809                                 |            | If we come back at two o'clock. That gives us 45 minutes. Thanks very much.  |



| 2810 | [Lunch Break – 01.15.05] |   |  |
|------|--------------------------|---|--|
| 2811 | [Hearing resume          | es - 02.01.50   |  |
| 2812 |                          |   |  |
| 2813 | Chair:                   | Kia koutou. Welcome back everyone to the afternoon session. Mr Watson is            |  |
| 2814 |                          | continuing with his s42A Report. I think we are up to Issue 10. Thank you, Mr       |  |
| 2815 |                          | Watson.   |  |
| 2816 |                          |   |  |
| 2817 | Watson:                  | I guess there's not a lot more that needs to be covered that hasn't sort of been    |  |
| 2818 | Watson.                  | covered through discussions already. Both Issue 10 and Issue 11 are just deletion   |  |
|      |                          |   |  |
| 2819 |                          | of the more restrictive provisions as notified $-$ so discretionary activity and    |  |
| 2820 |                          | approved activity status, and it's on the basis of the evidence base and the        |  |
| 2821 |                          | justification for rules. I don't think there's a need for rules more stringent than |  |
| 2822 |                          | restricted discretionary activity personally.                                       |  |
| 2823 |                          |   |  |
| 2824 |                          | That's the approach that I've taken but happy to answer questions on that if there  |  |
| 2825 |                          | are any, otherwise the rest of it should be relatively quickly I expect.            |  |
| 2826 |                          |   |  |
| 2827 |                          | Likewise with Schedule 34. We covered most of the key things related to this in     |  |
| 2828 |                          | discussion previously, in terms of answering questions from yourselves. But, I      |  |
| 2829 |                          | guess the key change here is the deletion of Schedule 34 and replacement with       |  |
| 2830 |                          | the Forestry Management Plan definition and aligning the requirements or            |  |
| 2830 |                          | information requirements with the more familiar kind of format of the NES with      |  |
|      |                          | 1   |  |
| 2832 |                          | the additional detail that I have discussed previously in terms of additional       |  |
| 2833 |                          | contour, scalp mapping and the additional assessment of higher sensitivity areas    |  |
| 2834 |                          | – so that's the erosion risk land and scheduled sites under the NRP.                |  |
| 2835 |                          |   |  |
| 2836 |                          | That's kind of wrap-up in terms of the ability of provisions, sediment losses and   |  |
| 2837 |                          | things to meet TAS, so I will hand over to Dr Greer.                                |  |
| 2838 |                          |   |  |
| 2839 | Greer:                   | Good afternoon. In this presentation I was basically just going to respond to       |  |
| 2840 |                          | some of the submission points in my statement of primary evidence.                  |  |
| 2841 |                          |   |  |
| 2842 | Chair:                   | Sorry to interrupt Dr Greer. Sorry Mr Watson, there was just one point I wanted     |  |
| 2843 |                          | to ask you about before you move onto Dr Greer.                                     |  |
| 2844 |                          |   |  |
| 2845 |                          | In response to the submitter Yvonne Weeber who had raised an issue about            |  |
|      |                          | -   |  |
| 2846 |                          | whether amendments were required to address slash and debris causing flooding       |  |
| 2847 |                          | and storm events, and I think your response in the report is that "No relief is     |  |
| 2848 | F00 05 051               | sought and therefore I make no recommendation."                                     |  |
| 2849 | [02.05.05]               |   |  |
| 2850 |                          | Can I just check, based on what we were talking about earlier, the Forestry         |  |
| 2851 |                          | Management Plans there is the ability through that process to address how slash     |  |
| 2852 |                          | and debris post harvesting is managed?  |  |
| 2853 |                          |   |  |
| 2854 | Watson:                  | Yes, that's correct. The restricted discretionary activity will also require        |  |
| 2855 |                          | consideration of slash essentially through the Forestry Management Plan's           |  |
| 2856 |                          | process. If not, restricted discretionary under PC1 and those same requirements     |  |
| 2857 |                          | apply through the NES.  |  |
| 2858 |                          |   |  |
| 2858 | Chair:                   | Assuming it's in an area where the TAS is not being met, is that because there's    |  |
| 2859 |                          | always an element of managing sediment with those effects of slash and debris;      |  |
| 2860 |                          | so, because of that there's the appropriate link through to managing                |  |
| 2001 |                          | so, occause of mai mere's the appropriate link unough to managing                   |  |
|      |                          |   |  |



| 2062         |         |   |
|--------------|---------|---|
| 2862<br>2863 | Watson: | Correct. That's the overlap between those two activities and the ability of slash   |
| 2864         |         | to either manage the effects of erosion but also to exacerbate effects of erosion   |
| 2865         |         | depending on how it's kind of handled at the post-harvest stage.  |
| 2866         |         | depending on now its kind of hundred at the post har test suge.   |
| 2867         | Chair:  | Thank you. Sorry Dr Greer.  |
| 2868         | Chun:   |   |
| 2869         | Greer:  | No problem. I was just going to go over the responses to submissions which is   |
| 2870         | 010011  | pretty much the scope of my evidence on forestry; the first point being that I do   |
| 2871         |         | not agree with those submissions that there is a lack of scientific evidence  |
| 2872         |         | linking sediment losses from commercial forestry to the exceedances of the  |
| 2873         |         | suspended fine sediment Target Attribute States.  |
| 2874         |         |   |
| 2875         |         | In his evidence Mr Blyth has drawn on the available literature to describe the  |
| 2876         |         | relative losses from pasture, native forestry and commercial forestry over a  |
| 2877         |         | thirty-year period, and that analysis suggests commercial forests lose six times  |
| 2878         |         | more sediment than native forest over a thirty-year timeframe.  |
| 2879         |         |   |
| 2880         |         | From a scientific perspective this supports the position that forestry does   |
| 2881         |         | contribute to the visual clarity target attribute states not being met in those   |
| 2882         |         | catchments where it contributes a significant proportion of modified land cover;  |
| 2883         |         | and there are catchments particularly in the Hutt where forestry is the   |
| 2884         |         | predominant form of modified land cover.  |
| 2885         |         |   |
| 2886         |         | However, I do acknowledge that the extent to which the notified provisions of DC1 or the NES CE, the extent to which they will reduce large form forestry |
| 2887<br>2888 |         | PC1 or the NES-CF, the extent to which they will reduce losses from forestry hasn't been assessed.  |
| 2889         |         | hash t been assessed.   |
| 2890         |         | So, there is a general lack of scientific evidence that PC1 forest provisions are   |
| 2890<br>2891 |         | necessary to achieve this as being a fine sediment TAS, or that the NES-CF is   |
| 2892         |         | insufficient.   |
| 2893         |         |   |
| 2894         |         | In their evidence, both Mr Cairns and Mr Hanson of the Wellington Branch of   |
| 2895         |         | the NZFFA and Guilford Timber make a number of comments regarding the   |
| 2896         |         | potential contribution of urban development, river engineering and severe   |
| 2897         |         | weather to sediment loads in the Hutt catchment. In my opinion, none of these   |
| 2898         |         | comments justify relaxing the commercial forestry provisions of PC1. The best   |
| 2899         |         | available data suggests that commercial forestry is an antigenic source of  |
| 2900         |         | sediment and that reductions in sediment losses from those tributaries of the Hutt  |
| 2901         |         | where commercial forestry is the predominant land cover are necessary to  |
| 2902         |         | achieve the TAS in the Te Awa Kairangi lower main stem.   |
| 2903         |         |   |
| 2904         |         | I don't consider that any of the information introduced by Mr Cairns or Mr  |
| 2905         |         | Hanson constitutes scientific evidence that contradicts this.   |
| 2906         |         |   |
| 2907         |         | I also do not consider there to be a scientific basis for Mr Cairns' suggestion that  |
| 2908         |         | the Council should treat the Makarā Stream, Mangaroa River and Horokiri<br>Stream and the Hutt as well as if they fall within Sadiment Class 2 under the  |
| 2909         |         | Stream and the Hutt as well as if they fall within Sediment Class 2 under the NIPS EM in order to allow for loss stringent national better lines to apply |
| 2910         |         | NPS-FM in order to allow for less stringent national bottom lines to apply.   |
| 2911<br>2912 |         | I read the presentation notes provided by Mr Cairns, to talk to his submissions,  |
| 2912         |         | and he does cover this again. It is important to understand that regardless of  |
| 2313         |         | and he does cover and again. It is important to understand that regardless of   |



| 2914<br>2915<br>2916<br>2917<br>2918<br>2919<br>2920 | [02.10.05] | whether temperature has changed in these catchments, the way that the national<br>bottom lines are applied to different sediment classes, they simply group rivers<br>that are similar. If the temperature has increased in these rivers, it has also<br>increased in the rivers that they are grouped with. It doesn't justify changing<br>them.<br>Also, Council has no discretion to apply different suspended fine sediment class  |
|--|------------|--|
| 2921<br>2922<br>2923                                 |            | to a river. It's a redundant point to start with putting aside the scientific issues with the argument.  |
| 2924<br>2925<br>2926<br>2927<br>2928<br>2929         |            | As we have touched on multiple times throughout this hearing stream, I am in<br>agreement with Mr Cairns that the Council needs to develop and implement a<br>consistent approach for determining when and where the target attribute states<br>are met. There is simply too much variability in water quality data to expect<br>regulated parties to determine their own activity status through assessment<br>against a TAS using a simple pass/fail approach on an annual or even monthly |
| 2930   |            | basis.   |
| 2931   |            | In my animian them is little hangest in hanghmaning against the TAS many   |
| 2932<br>2933   |            | In my opinion there is little benefit in benchmarking against the TAS more<br>frequently than the five yearly Regional Policy Statement and plan effectiveness   |
| 2934<br>2935   |            | reporting required by s35(2)(a) of the RMA.  |
| 2935   |            | To be honest with you, I don't think there's any benefit in assessing it for at least  |
| 2937   |            | the next ten years.  |
| 2938   |            | Successions that there will be means commencial forestry estivities and entered  |
| 2939<br>2940   |            | Suggestions that there will be many commercial forestry activities undertaken<br>away from any waterway are simply incorrect. Ninety percent of Te Whanganui-  |
| 2940<br>2941   |            | a-Tara and Te Awarua-o-Porirua are within half a kilometre of a river.   |
| 2942   |            | Regardless of proximity, if a forestry block generates run-off sediment in that  |
| 2943   |            | run-off will be discharged to a freshwater environment. There will be some   |
| 2944   |            | deposition along the pathway, but if water is running off the land and into a river  |
| 2945   |            | the contaminants contained within that water will also be discharged to a river.   |
| 2946   |            | In his avidence. Mr. Hanson (and I'm a hit confused shout exectly what he is   |
| 2947<br>2948   |            | In his evidence, Mr Hanson (and I'm a bit confused about exactly what he is requesting) requests that you replace the broad part FMUs within more defined  |
| 2949   |            | drainage catchments as a geographical area. I do not agree with this and consider  |
| 2950   |            | the part FMUs as notified to be the best available approach for spatially applying   |
| 2951   |            | the target attribute states.   |
| 2952   |            |  |
| 2953   |            | As I mentioned yesterday, I consider that a part FMU should also include the   |
| 2954   |            | downstream receiving environments that it contributes to as well as its own  |
| 2955   |            | boundaries.  |
| 2956<br>2957   |            | That's me for forestry.  |
| 2958   |            | That's me for forestry.  |
| 2959   | Chair:     | Thanks very much Dr Greer. Have you got Mr Cairns' document? He describes  |
| 2960   |            | his further submission to Stream 3 there.  |
| 2961   |            |  |
| 2962   | Greer:     | I don't but I can get it up.   |
| 2963   | <b>C1</b>  |  |
| 2964<br>2965   | Chair:     | I just want to ask you to comment on the two sentences he's got at the bottom of page-6 and the top of page-7, which are just what you're talking about. So,   |
|  |            |  |



| 2966         |            | what if Mangaroa fails but Pakuratahi pass - talking about these activities                                    |
|--------------|------------|--|
| 2967         |            | contributing to catchments. My reading of that is I think he's saying is it actually                           |
| 2968         |            | clear when a TAS will be met or not for an activity, if an activity can contribute                             |
| 2969         |            | to different catchments? I think that might be what he's saying.   |
| 2970         |            |  |
| 2971         | Greer:     | I think what he might be saying, or I think it goes back to that local water quality                           |
| 2972         | Gitter.    | argument and "Does it only apply if you're in a river which is also not meeting                                |
| 2972         |            | the TAS?" and whether you have to reduce to meet the TAS in the downstream.                                    |
|              |            |  |
| 2974         |            | That's how I read that. Regardless of exactly what he meant, my opinion is if                                  |
| 2975         |            | the catchment is at the bottom it doesn't mean [02.14.21] you will reduce                                      |
| 2976         |            | regardless of your own local water quality. That's my understanding of the way                                 |
| 2977         |            | it works.  |
| 2978         |            |  |
| 2979         |            | The Whakatikei, Akatarawa and Pakuratahi their median visual clarity is very                                   |
| 2980         |            | high. I think most of them are over four metres which is thirty percent already                                |
| 2981         |            | better than the A state.   |
| 2982         |            |  |
| 2983         |            | Because it's a median value that doesn't capture the losses during rainfall events                             |
| 2984         |            | that contribute to the Hutt, which can then be deposited and resuspended. It                                   |
| 2985         |            | doesn't factor in their bed load either. So, a river can have very high visual                                 |
| 2986         |            | clarity but still cause impacts downstream if the sediment is deposited in its                                 |
| 2987         |            | receiving environment.   |
| 2988         | [02.15.05] |  |
| 2989         | Kake:      | In your rebuttal, and it might come up in the next topic this afternoon in                                     |
| 2990         | Tunter     | earthworks, paragraph 6 and responding to the risks associated with earthworks                                 |
| 2991         |            | conducted within that five metres of a surface waterbody, I suppose in   |
| 2992         |            | considering what you said about sediment going into a waterbody, those three                                   |
| 2993         |            | so, 7.1, 7.2, 7.3 you've got those three definitions there.  |
| 2993<br>2994 |            | I don't know if the question has been answered with respect to the five-metre                                  |
|              |            | 1  |
| 2995         |            | setback to a surface waterbody; rather that the discussion seems to turn to the definition of the watercourse. |
| 2996         |            | definition of the watercourse.   |
| 2997         |            | T in stand and the if and the set of the stand of the table to the the stand of the set                        |
| 2998         |            | I just wonder if you have thought about that a little bit further.   |
| 2999         | C          |  |
| 3000         | Greer:     | There was two parts I think to the submitters' issues with it, which was (1) that                              |
| 3001         |            | if you're treating earthworks you're catching the sediment before it goes into the                             |
| 3002         |            | river so you don't need a setback; and my response to that was, "Yeah, but you                                 |
| 3003         |            | could undermine the bank if you're earthworking the riverbank," so there's an                                  |
| 3004         |            | additional risk of working within the setback.   |
| 3005         |            |  |
| 3006         |            | The other one, Ms Horrocks spent quite a bit of time on it in her evidence and                                 |
| 3007         |            | was that because it's around a surface waterbody you have to then determine if                                 |
| 3008         |            | you're a surface waterbody and that there is a process by which you need to do                                 |
| 3009         |            | that; and specifically, whether ephemeral watercourses are exempt from that                                    |
| 3010         |            | definition. My response to that was simply there are lots of rules already in the                              |
| 3011         |            | NRP where you have to categorise the receiving environment or the impacted                                     |
| 3012         |            | environment and this is nothing new. Nothing new here in Greater Wellington.                                   |
| 3013         |            | It makes it pretty easy for you to determine what your body is. I just didn't see                              |
| 3014         |            | it as a real impediment to the rule.   |
| 3015         |            | 1  |
| 3016         | Chair:     | I'm just looking at Map 79 of PC1 which shows the target attribute state sites                                 |
| 3017         |            | and the part FMUs. I am just thinking again about Mr Cairn's question.   |
|              |            |  |



| 3018<br>3019<br>3020<br>3021<br>3022                 |                      | The first one at the bottom of page-6, that's not correct. What he's saying there is does a part FMU now include the downstream receiving area, say Hutt Boulcott, if Mangaroa Te Marua fails? It won't, right? Because that's not in that part FMU catchment. Am I understanding that correctly?  |
|--|----------------------|--|
| 3022<br>3023<br>3024<br>3025<br>3026<br>3027<br>3028 | Greer:               | Yes, I think it's a little bit backwards that sentence. A part FMU actually should include everything upstream of it. Not everything downstream of it. You don't fail at the Hutt because you fail in your upstream catchment. You fail in your upstream catchment if you fail in the Hutt. It's the opposite way of what he may be interpreting it to mean there. |
| 3029<br>3030   | Wratt:               | Can you just say that again?   |
| 3031<br>3032<br>3033<br>3034<br>3035<br>3036         | Greer:               | How I envisage it is, if the Mangaroa fails and that's part of the lower main stem<br>part-FMU, that doesn't mean that everywhere else that contributes to the lower<br>main stem part-FMU fails. However, if the bottom of the catchment does, that<br>means that everything upstream fails. It doesn't impact unrelated waterbodies,<br>just those upstream.     |
| 3037<br>3038   | Chair:               | So, taking that particular example on the map, Mangaroa at Te Marua is in the Te Awa Kairangi urban stream's part-FMU.   |
| 3039<br>3040   | [02.20.05]<br>Greer: | Rural main stems and streams.  |
| 3041<br>3042<br>3043                                 | Chair:               | Rural streams and rural main streams – sorry. Okay.  |
| 3044<br>3045   |                      | Then Hutt River at Boulcott is in Te Awa Kairangi urban streams?   |
| 3046<br>3047<br>3048<br>3049                         | Greer:               | No, Hutt River at Boulcott is in Te Awa Kairangi lower main stem. Te Awa Kairangi lower main stem is very, very narrow. It's only the riverbed. You probably can't see it on there, on an A4 map.  |
| 3050<br>3051<br>3052<br>3053<br>3054                 | Chair:               | If you don't mind just explaining the link. Is there any connection then between<br>those two-part FMUs in terms of I think what Mr Cairns is saying, if you're<br>failing downstream, does that mean that your activities upstream need to be<br>managed?   |
| 3055<br>3056<br>3057<br>3058<br>3059<br>3060         | Greer:               | Yes. I would think that if you failed at Boulcott, which is the lower main stem, the part FMUs that contribute to it, the Te Awa Kairangi rural streams, Te Awa Kairangi urban streams, the Ōrongorongo [02.21.14] the forested main stems 1 and part of the Korokoro part-FMUs, I would consider they would all fail if the Hutt River one failed.                |
| 3061<br>3062<br>3063<br>3064<br>3065                 |                      | However, the Hutt River wouldn't fail if it was A state there, but the Korokoro didn't meet, or the Hulls Creek didn't meet. That's where the relationship breaks down. It's only the Hutt River which impacts whether the other part FMUs are failing or not.   |
| 3066<br>3067<br>3068<br>3069                         |                      | There's only one other example of that in the PC1 area and it's the Wainuiomata River captures Wainuiomata urban streams as well as its own part FMU, which is large, it's not just the main stem.   |



| 3070 | Chair:     | The Wainuiomata downstream of White Bridge?  |
|------|------------|--|
| 3071 |            |  |
| 3072 | Greer:     | Yes. That captures that Black Creek site too.  |
| 3073 |            |  |
| 3074 | Wratt:     | That's just put another thought through my head. So, if you've got a part FMU        |
| 3075 |            | that's high up the catchment, that would fail but isn't one of the state of the      |
| 3076 |            | environment reporting sites, that part FMU catchment itself doesn't get captured     |
| 3077 |            | anywhere really does it?   |
| 3078 |            |  |
| 3079 |            | If it's got crap water quality in that part FMU.                                     |
| 3080 |            |  |
| 3081 | Greer:     | Are you referring to a situation where there's a river that's in a bad state but the |
| 3082 |            | site isn't on that river, so it's not getting monitored?                             |
| 3083 |            |  |
| 3084 | Wratt:     | The monitored site is further down that FMU or part FMU, whatever it is, but         |
| 3085 |            | you've one section, one catchment feeding into that that has got really poor         |
| 3086 |            | suspended sediment, E.coli or whatever, that's not being captured anywhere in        |
| 3087 |            | this.  |
| 3088 |            |  |
| 3089 | Greer:     | No, that's what I was talking about yesterday in terms of it captures cumulative     |
| 3090 |            | effects at the catchment scale. It doesn't manage except through the general         |
| 3091 |            | conditions around FEPs that require you to operate good practice. Sometimes          |
| 3092 |            | there's sensitive small streams that can be degraded from good management            |
| 3093 |            | practice farming, especially where there's no requirement for stock exclusion.       |
| 3094 |            | Yes, so those aren't covered. If you're meeting all your TAS at the site, that       |
| 3095 |            | won't drive local improvements that are the direct effect of a specific land use.    |
| 3096 |            | It doesn't work that way.  |
| 3097 |            |  |
| 3098 | Wratt:     | I guess it's not intended to. That's got to be deal at a catchment level by a local  |
| 3099 |            | community or however.  |
| 3100 |            |  |
| 3101 | Greer:     | The old NPS-FM did allow for a more nuanced approach where the target                |
| 3102 |            | attribute states could be rolled out everywhere. For example, the Canterbury         |
| 3103 |            | Land & Water Regional Plan sets objectives at a river class kind of scale, where     |
| 3104 |            | you go we've got this many numbers of different types of rivers and they have        |
| 3105 |            | their own foibles which allow differential targets to be set – but the targets do    |
| 3106 |            | apply in every single river in that TAS.   |
| 3107 | [02.25.00] |  |
| 3108 |            | The spring fed plain streams will get a more lenient nitrogen target than the hill-  |
| 3109 |            | fed rivers. If you apply for consent and you're discharging to a plain's river you   |
| 3110 |            | would still have a target that applied to you.                                       |
| 3111 |            |  |
| 3112 |            | That was changed through the 2020 NPS-FM which specifically required                 |
| 3113 |            | regional councils to select the sites at which it applies. Because councils don't    |
| 3114 |            | have unlimited funds, that really does drive a bottom of the catchment approach      |
| 3115 |            | to setting targets and you lose that ability to pull water quality up everywhere if  |
| 3116 |            | the bottom of the catchment is not too bad.  |
| 3117 |            |  |
| 3118 | Wratt:     | I guess that sort of relates back to the conversation about some submitters          |
| 3119 |            | wanting to actually have monitoring at more specific sites. If you did have that     |
| 3120 |            | then you actually drive a more rigorous local approach potentially.                  |
| 3121 |            |  |
|      |            |  |



| 3122         |            | I don't know why this has only suddenly dawned on me.   |
|--------------|------------|---|
| 3123<br>3124 | Greer:     | In my experience though, what happens with those river class specific objectives  |
| 3125         | oreer.     | is it drives the <b>monitoring</b> [02.26.14] cost burden onto the applicant who is then  |
| 3126         |            | driven to justify that they're meeting their target attribute state in the primary  |
| 3127         |            | receiving environment. The Council doesn't pick up the slack for that. They will  |
| 3128         |            | have a representative monitoring network which can tell you in general these  |
| 3129         |            | rivers are doing this in relation to targets. When it comes time to get consent you   |
| 3130         |            | won't be able to rely on data from a nearby site to prove it. You do end up having  |
| 3131         |            | to pay for monitoring when you apply for consent in those areas.  |
| 3132         |            |   |
| 3133         | Watson:    | I guess Issue 14 again is the mapping, which we've spoken about at length – the   |
| 3134         |            | maps and the plan and how they integrate with the rules and the provisions. I   |
| 3135         |            | don't think there's anything here that we haven't already covered, either today   |
| 3136         |            | or yesterday, in the context of the terminology used in the definitions, maps and   |
| 3137         |            | addition of guidance or advice note at the bottom of the maps to direct that these  |
| 3138         |            | are a guide rather than based on a point in time as well was the other thing.   |
| 3139         |            |   |
| 3140         |            | Is there anything else on these that needs to be covered, or we'll move on?   |
| 3141         |            |   |
| 3142         |            | Again, this was stuff that was covered through Issues 2 and 3 this morning, in terms of my approach to myll in the appreciate NRP myles into RC1. I guess the     |
| 3143<br>3144 |            | terms of my approach to pull in the operative NRP rules into PC1. I guess the reason I did that, rather than disapplying the not applicable to whaitua provisions |
| 3144<br>3145 |            | or ICOMS is that Ms Vivian is recommending that they be retained as PC1   |
| 3145         |            | superseding them. So, we would end up in situation where for vegetation   |
| 3147         |            | clearance you would end up with permitted activity rules being in the operative   |
| 3148         |            | NRP, but the rules when permitted standards are not met being in PC1. So, my  |
| 3149         |            | approach for clarity or to make things easier was just to pull the operative NRP  |
| 3150         |            | rules into PC1 so they all sit in the same place.   |
| 3151         |            | 5 1   |
| 3152         |            | Issues 16 and 17, this is just a summary of the other matters that weren't  |
| 3153         |            | specifically related to specific provisions. I touched on this in my slide talking  |
| 3154         |            | about the forestry context in summary of submissions. There was a decent  |
| 3155         |            | number of submissions in general opposition to forestry. These were either  |
| 3156         |            | covering statements or letters or supporting statements and the like that were  |
| 3157         |            | submitted alongside the submissions on provisions that just kind of weren't   |
| 3158         |            | captured as part of the provision, I guess.   |
| 3159         |            |   |
| 3160         |            | There wasn't anything new coming out in these submissions. It was all stuff that  |
| 3161         |            | was coming through in the submissions on the provisions, the main ones being  |
| 3162         | [02 20 15] | stringency and concerns about the erosion risk mapping methodology.   |
| 3163         | [02.30.15] | The ane of most velocies of method by that were 't violed up through the merician   |
| 3164<br>3165 |            | The one of most relevance probably that wasn't picked up through the provisions themselves would be the lack of alignment with the whaitua recommendations,       |
| 3166         |            | but I kind of addressed that in the context or scene setting slide that I spoke to.   |
| 3167         |            | out I kind of addressed that in the context of seene setting side that I spoke to.  |
| 3168         |            | Ultimately, I reviewed all those submissions and all of the submissions as part   |
| 3169         |            | of the s42A process. There was nothing in those general submissions that  |
| 3170         |            | required any further changes to provisions that I saw.  |
| 3171         |            | I -/  |
| 3172         |            | Then there were a couple of other matters that were raised, which didn't fall into  |
| 3173         |            | any other bucket, I guess. China Forestry Group sought amendments to Method   |



44 to be kind of more specific to forestry. The submission was allocated to me 3174 3175 really late in the piece and I had already drafted non-regulatory methods which were consistent with what they were seeking. So, that's covered. 3176 3177 Then there was a general submission about wildfire risk in PC1 and the 3178 provisions in PC1 not accounting for wildfire risk. I don't think they required 3179 any recommendations because that's outside the scope of PC1 in my view. 3180 3181 Just looking at Method M44(a) do you think that should include mana whenua McGarry: 3182 working with forestry sector organisations and landowners? 3183 3184 Watson: I was thinking about this last night actually. I think the involvement of mana 3185 whenua is better reflected through the forest spatial plan requirement in the RPS 3186 Change 1 – so Method CC4 which requires a Forest Spatial Plan to be prepared 3187 alongside mana whenua and key stakeholders. I think that's a better place for 3188 mana whenua involvement. These non-regulatory methods are more focused on 3189 I guess how land is managed at a property scale, or more of a property scale, and 3190 it's more relevant to landowners in the sector and Council as regulators, rather 3191 than the broader community – in my view. 3192 3193 3194 Kake: The discussion yesterday that we had around Method 44, I think, so not the argument that you've made with respect to the sector. I'm just thinking about 3195 consistency in the Plan Change here now and the proposal from yesterday under 3196 Method 44 was to include that mana whenua work alongside Councils, 3197 communities, etc. 3198 3199 I suppose looking at Method CC4, can you just outline what that Method CC4 3200 includes? 3201 3202 I don't have that open either unfortunately, but the basis of that method is the 3203 Watson: "right tree right place" ethos. The key requirement coming out of that method is 3204 3205 for Council to work with mana whenua and stakeholders which includes the forestry sector and TAs if they want to be involved on development of a spatial 3206 plan that identifies where and what sort of forestry is appropriate in specific 3207 locations. That hasn't been progressed by Council as far as I am aware. So that's 3208 a pending action on Council as part of that process. 3209 [02.35.00]3210 Kake: I'm just pulling that up now, just so I'm real clear. That Method CC4 is about a 3211 3212 spatial plan identifying areas where forestry should and shouldn't take place? 3213 3214 Watson: Correct. 3215 McGarry: I guess the bit that I was focusing on was (d) that if it's a non-notified and 3216 thinking about what Mr Pepperell said about still getting feedback from mana 3217 whenua. And, if going forward there was development of standard conditions 3218 for operations that mana whenua were comfortable with, they might not need to 3219 have involvement in applications going forward, is where I was sort of thinking 3220 that this could be an appropriate place. I guess if (d) wasn't there I would sort of 3221 accept what you're saying, but because that standard consent conditions are 3222 there I do wonder if a bit more thought about that is warranted. 3223 3224 Watson: That's probably something that I would need to come back to you on. 3225



| 3226<br>3227         | Kake:      | I'm trying to find the method and my computer is about to crash. I wonder if we       |
|----------------------|------------|---|
| 3228<br>3229         | Kuke.      | can get a response to that once you've had a little bit more thought. Thank you.      |
| 3230                 | Chair:     | Does that cover Issues 16 and 17? Yes. Great.   |
| 3231<br>3232<br>3233 |            | We're at definitions.   |
| 3234                 | Watson:    | It's definitions now. I guess there's nothing material that again we haven't          |
| 3235                 |            | already discussed in here. A lot of it is amendment to align with the NES and         |
| 3236                 |            | removal of terms that are no longer used in the plan. Amalgamation of the             |
| 3237                 |            | highest erosion risk land the potential erosion risk land. I guess minor              |
| 3238                 |            | amendments to support implementations, so just providing clarity for plan users.      |
| 3239                 |            |   |
| 3240                 |            | Then there's some new definitions again that have been brought in to assist plan      |
| 3241                 |            | implementations; so, pulling through commercial forestry and commercial               |
| 3242                 |            | forestry activity definitions from the NES. Likewise, new definitions for exotic      |
| 3243                 |            | continuous covered forestry and indigenous forest. A new definition for forestry      |
| 3244                 |            | management plans. That was included in my S42A recommendations but has                |
| 3245                 |            | changed substantively as part of rebuttal in response to submitter evidence.          |
| 3246                 |            |   |
| 3247                 |            | A new definition for freshwater management unit which was a throwaway                 |
| 3248                 |            | comment from one of the submitters on the vegetation clearance rules – sorry, it      |
| 3249                 |            | might have been on Schedule 33 actually, but it was a good point that PFMUS           |
| 3250                 |            | and part freshwater management units seems to be defined, but freshwater              |
| 3251                 |            | management units aren't in PC1.   |
| 3252                 |            | Then the next definition for netential ensuing sists land, easing it must discussed   |
| 3253                 |            | Then the new definition for potential erosion risk land, again it was discussed       |
| 3254                 |            | over the last couple of days.   |
| 3255<br>3256         |            | I guess moving on, just to recognise there's a difference in approach between         |
| 3250                 |            | vegetation clearance and forestry. Just wanting to draw on that a little bit.         |
| 3258                 |            | vegetation clearance and forestry. Just wanting to draw on that a little off.         |
| 3259                 |            | There's no available technical evidence or other evidence from Council about          |
| 3260                 |            | the scale of vegetation clearance. It's not a best available information test in that |
| 3261                 |            | situation. There is no information available to work out the scale of the problem     |
| 3262                 |            | and what the response might need to be. Whereas for forestry, as you've heard         |
| 3263                 |            | today, there is an evidence base. There's some work that has gone into                |
| 3264                 |            | evaluating the scale of the problem and its impacts on water quality and              |
| 3265                 |            | alignment with objectives in PC1 and the NPS-FM.                                      |
| 3266                 | [02.40.00] |   |
| 3267                 | Chair:     | [Inaudible – issue with mic]  |
| 3268                 |            |   |
| 3269                 | Watson:    | I wasn't envisaging that the requirement would involve additional I guess plan        |
| 3270                 |            | to be prepared. It was kind of assessing the actual risk of erosion at a property     |
| 3271                 |            | scale as part of a field assessment. I guess the forestry operates in a different     |
| 3272                 |            | way to the kind of ongoing or enduring discharges of pastural land. There is only     |
| 3273                 |            | so much you can do to minimise sediment from forestry activities as they're           |
| 3274                 |            | occurring. It's all about the managing of those activities at the time and that risk  |
| 3275                 |            | of vulnerability after, which comes back to the appropriateness of controls,          |
| 3276                 |            | methods and measures to manage sediment risk. I guess the intent of that              |
| 3277                 |            | Forestry Management Plan requirement to confirm actual risk of erosion and            |



respond to that risk of erosion in a way that allows that activity to be undertaken 3278 3279 in a way that would create no more effects than it would if it wasn't on that potential erosion risk land kind of manages that kind of heightened risk. 3280 3281 It's bringing the risk back to all things being equal, I guess. That was the intent 3282 3283 rather than an additional requirement for more refined mapping or identification of areas. It was just kind of recognising these areas exist on the ground, or are 3284 you seeing - are there obvious signs that this an area that is going to require a 3285 specific response, and what does that response look like? That comes through as 3286 part of that Forestry Management Plan process. 3287 3288 I didn't envisage it being that kind of prescriptive. I guess as part of that process, 3289 if you're doing your ground-truthing properly you would be identifying any kind 3290 of erosion risk land or areas that you'd want to avoid or manage in a specific 3291 way to I guess best manage your risk of discharges and potential enforcement 3292 3293 and compliance issues ultimately. I guess it's more a case of having particular regard to that potential erosion risk 3294 mapping, because that's already been identified, so that work has already been 3295 done for you. 3296 [02.45.10]3297 3298 That's already an area that's going to be at higher risk and that's not meaning you can put aside every other potential area on your site that might not be on the 3299 mapping. But, if you look at very obviously, you should probably be steering 3300 clear of it, or you're going to have some pretty innovative ways of controlling 3301 risk in that area. 3302 3303 It just kind of comes back to information provided in support of the Forestry 3304 3305 Management Plan in terms of is there enough information to understand those risk at the scale that's required? 3306 3307 You'll be pleased to know this is my last slide - I'm sick of hearing the sound 3308 of my own voice. 3309 3310 I guess as a summation the remaining matters of contention that are seemingly 3311 unresolved, I would expect based on submitter evidence and discussion today, 3312 is the implementation approach for the application of the TAS, which recognises 3313 that Council needs to do more work to iron out the machinations of that approach 3314 and how it's going to be reported and implemented. 3315 3316 I guess the evidence base for the stringency test, alongside the alignment with 3317 the NPS is again polarising views. The forestry sector will tell you that the NES 3318 is perfect – not perfect but is good enough to do the job you're trying to do here. 3319 Adding additional costs for no additional benefit the outcomes are going to be 3320 the same. Then Forest & Bird and EDS are going to be coming at it from an 3321 approach where it's too lenient and we're not doing enough and NPS-FM is not 3322 going to be met. 3323 3324 3325 I recognise that. Ideally, I would like more nuanced or focused rules. The scale of activities and regulators is important. At the moment it kind of captures 3326 everything where TAS isn't met. I don't necessarily agree with that, but the 3327 evidence base I've had, as I've pointed out through my rebuttal evidence and in 3328 discussion today, I haven't been given a magic number or anything as to what 3329



that might look like, or what that needs to look like - particularly given the NES 3330 3331 requires a management plan for any earthworks over 500 square metres in a three month period; whereas PC1 allows earthworks up to 3000 square metres as a 3332 permitted activity with no management plan requirements sitting underneath 3333 them. 3334 3335 There is I guess an equity or fairness issue in that space that kind of needs to be 3336 resolved, particularly for earthworks and vegetation clearance. I don't think it's 3337 necessarily appropriate to require consents for all of those activities regardless 3338 of scale. There needs to be some sort of threshold applied. I haven't been able 3339 to get to a point where I could kind of say what that should be, I guess. 3340 3341 Then, I guess a final remaining matter of contention is around the erosion risk 3342 mapping and is that certain enough to be used for rules or does it just kind of sit 3343 in a policy space guiding – uses guidance or identification of areas that require 3344 further assessment rather than more of a blunt tool. 3345 3346 If the erosion risk mapping was considered certain enough you would be able to 3347 develop or recommend more specific rules. You would be able to narrow it down 3348 to potential erosion risk land and where TAS are not met for example, so you're 3349 3350 kind of narrowing the number or reducing the number of forestry activities that might be caught by rules in PC1, whether that's appropriate or not. 3351 3352 [02.50.00]3353 3354 Chair: Is there any trigger for non-regulatory action? I can't see it in Methods 44(a) or (b), where there is potential erosion risk land but the TAS is met? Is there any 3355 trigger that might support non-regulatory... so, Mr Pepperell and team getting 3356 out there and looking at the forestry operator and seeing what more could be 3357 done on their land to manage sediment risk, even though the TAS is met? 3358 3359 Watson: The non-regulatory methods apply everywhere, so that's not just where TAS are 3360 met. Particularly in Method M44(a) from memory I've left it deliberately broad. 3361 I haven't tied it to potential erosion risk land. The method requires Council to 3362 work with the forestry sector to identify areas with forestry that are at greatest 3363 risk of effects, whether that's erosion prone land or some other kind of factor 3364 which elevates the risk of effects. For example, TAS is not being met and the 3365 proportion of sediment load coming from forestry in that catchment is high. 3366 Then Council can work to prioritise responding to those higher risk areas, 3367 3368 because obviously money only goes so far. 3369 A lot of these mechanisms are in place for rural land use already, but there's 3370 nothing in place for forestry. There's going to be a bit of work to do to get this 3371 off the ground and set up. Probably a bit of, it's fair to say, relationship mending 3372 with the forestry sector after PC1. 3373 3374 There is I guess a timing issue associated with all of this. In short, the non-3375 regulatory methods apply everywhere and it allows the forestry sector and 3376 Council to work together to identify the higher risk areas, and the best way of 3377 managing the approach to ensure that sediment impacts are reduced in those 3378 higher risk areas. That's the intent. 3379 3380



Chair: Thank you, that's really helpful. No doubt Mr Pepperell and his team are up to 3381 those challenges. Thank you. Does that bring us to the end of the forestry 3382 provisions? It does and we are only slightly over Mr Ruddock - you will be 3383 perhaps relieved. 3384 3385 3386 Ms Vivian are you ready? Thank you. We've taken a long time to get to your report. We are ready. 3387 3388 Thank you. We all know why we are here and I am not going to go over that Vivian: 3389 today, but I just thought I would highlight the key difference between earthworks 3390 and the approach in comparison to forestry and rural land use. 3391 3392 I guess the first thing I want to mention is we know that open earthwork sites 3393 can contribute high loads of sediment to freshwater bodies - it's just really hard 3394 to determine that contribution, considering the open extent across catchments 3395 3396 changes so variably and we have very limited control over when that is going to occur once we have granted consents. 3397 3398 The other thing that I would like to highlight really is that these PC1 earthwork 3399 provisions aren't necessarily new or significantly more restrictive than the 3400 existing requirements under the NRP. While they appear new, in my opinion 3401 what it actually does put into the rule and policy framework is what we already 3402 impose by consent conditions, and all of those consent conditions are really 3403 standard, including the winter works close-down period and the discharge 3404 standard largely -and when I say standard conditions, almost every single 3405 earthworks consent that I have seen being granted has had those conditions on 3406 3407 there. 3408 For a little bit of context, up until April I worked with a regulatory department 3409 in the land development team largely processing land development consents 3410 with earthworks and stormwater permits. I have a thorough understanding of 3411 3412 how those NRP provisions worked and the complications we've seen having to implement the PC1 as it's notified over the past 18<sup>th</sup> months. 3413 [02.55.15] 3414 The PC1 earthworks provisions what they really will do is provide certainty 3415 around what's acceptable to Council in those earthworks applications and 3416 provides plan users with direction for what's expected and how those 3417 expectations can be met. 3418 3419 Chair: Sorry to interrupt Ms Vivian. I was looking in the operative plan before to just 3420 try to see what these winter works or close-down periods and I couldn't find 3421 them. I don't think they use the word winter. Could you just talk through what 3422 the provisions and what they currently require. 3423 3424 Vivian: I do have a whole issue on it a bit further down if you want me to hold off, 3425 otherwise I am happy to answer questions as we go. 3426 3427 So just a little bit more of a general overview – 449 submissions received and 3428 762 further submissions. While they varied largely they all were tied down to 3429 four key themes, the first one being the updated earthworks definition that came 3430 in from the National Planning Standards; the second one being the policies and 3431 the consequential rule frameworks to provide direction on the management of 3432



earthwork sites; a discharge standard; and that winter close-down period which 3433 3434 I am sure we will discuss at length. 3435 I thought I would just quickly touch on Issue 1 categorisation. I agree with what 3436 was notified in terms of the categorisation of these provisions; however, I just 3437 wanted to point out that through my recommended amendments I have inserted 3438 the wording "and associated discharge" into the permitted activity earthworks 3439 rules. That would move these provisions into the Schedule 1 process. 3440 3441 I know we have talked about how far we take this discharge to coastal waters 3442 idea. I think something I would want to pinpoint here is that when we are looking 3443 at earthworks particularly within Wellington City for example, a large majority 3444 of those streams are all piped. That treated stormwater or treated sediment laden 3445 water, once it's discharged to the network for example, is going straight to 3446 coastal waters. It is not entering freshwater again before it exits. 3447 3448 I just think that's something important to keep in mind, even when we are way 3449 up in the hills in some of these locations. 3450 3451 Moving onto Issue 2, the earthworks definition, this is probably the one that 3452 3453 caused lot of controversy in submissions. The previous earthworks definition under the Natural Resources Plan had a long list of exclusions of activities that 3454 weren't considered earthworks. As a result of that those activities weren't even 3455 subject to the rule framework, whether or not they resulted in a disturbance of 3456 soil. 3457 3458 By taking on the National Planning Standards definition of earthworks, it has an 3459 unintended impact on those activities. So, when that new definition was drafted, 3460 I don't think there was enough consideration given to where those activities sit 3461 within the rule framework. As a result, a significant number of those activities 3462 automatically couldn't meet the permitted activity standards and were pushed 3463 into seeking resource consent for them to be undertaken. 3464 3465 A significant number of submissions were received particularly from the 3466 Territorial Authorities and large infrastructure companies talking about the 3467 effects that was going to have on them in terms of cost and just the amount of 3468 resource consents they would have to seek to be able to undertake their activities. 3469 For example, that's talking about roading, maintenance of roading, the airport 3470 3471 fixing up parts of the runway. 3472 Again, I don't think that was the intent when drafting PC1. I think it was a bit of 3473 an oversight. 3474 [03.00.00] 3475 A large majority of submitters asked for a consenting pathway to be provided 3476 for those activities and there were a few who just sought for the original 3477 definition to be either put back in or for these activities to be re-entered into the 3478 existing new definition. 3479 3480 What I decided was through my s42A recommendations was for a new permitted 3481 activity rule to be inserted and provide a consenting pathway for these activities. 3482 I have just listed some of them there. Again, those are the kind of activities that 3483 now we're going to push into that consenting space. 3484



In my opinion these activities are all linked. A large majority of the time they are minor in scale and so they can be undertaken in a manner in which disturbance of soil is minimised, especially when they're undertaken appropriately. A lot of them are linear. I just do want to also note that not all of the exclusions previously included in that Natural Resources Plan definition have been included in this rule and that's because in my opinion some of those works should be able to be undertaken in accordance with the new permitted activity rule anyway. For example, that's things like disturbance related to the construction of a geo technical bore. There is no reason that can't be done in accordance with the permitted activity rule. The same as domestic gardening for example. If you're exceeding 3000 square metres of gardening, that's not domestic at that point. So not all of them were included. I just thought I would also point out here that through my rebuttal evidence and submitter evidence that came through I have also added in the repair sealing or resealing of a road or footpath or driveway. That came from submitter evidence from the Porirua City Council and the Upper Hutt City Council who again raised concerns that this was going to have significant impacts on their everyday activities and maintenance of their assets,

and I think that by not including the bottom there was an oversight from me

when I drafted that rule. I think it's important that that one is included in that set.

- That's the end of that issue if you have any questions.
- 3510 Chair: Just looking at your Rule R22.

3485

3486

3487

3488

3489

3490

3491 3492

3493

3494

3495

3496

3497 3498

3499

3500

3501

3502

3503

3504

3505

3506 3507

3508 3509

3511

3513

3523

3532

3534

[03.05.00]

3512 Vivian: Is that A or the original one?

The original. We've obviously been talking about forestry. So, where 3514 Chair: earthworks are permitted if they're to implement an action in Erosion Risk 3515 Treatment Plan for a farm, or to implement an action in a Farm Environment 3516 Plan, is there any option or usefulness in including in here earthworks that might 3517 be needed as a result of a Forestry Management Plan, where they are at the minor 3518 sort of end to create... I think we have seen in Ms Strugnell's evidence for 3519 example, or submission, some images she's included of sediment measures. So, 3520 if earthworks were required to create those, is there any potential that they could 3521 be captured in the permitted activity rule? 3522

- 3524Vivian:The way that the earthworks provisions are currently drafted, any earthworks3525relating to those forestry rules aren't captured by this earthwork's definition, and3526so those rules wouldn't capture forestry related earthworks. They're all captured3527by the NES for commercial forestry.3528
- 3529Chair:Either the NES or if it's in a catchment where the TAS is breached it could3530require RD consent under these provisions.3531Vivian:Yes, under the forestry provisions, yes.
- 3533 Chairs: Issues 1 and 2 we have covered. I think we are good.

3535Vivian:Moving on to Issue 3, this is regarding the management of earthworks sites. PC13536as notified included a new policy relating to the management of earthwork sites



| 3537         |             | and that required the use of best practice erosion sediment control measures. It    |
|--------------|-------------|---|
| 3538         |             | also included the new rule framework for earthworks.                                |
| 3539         |             |   |
| 3540         |             | The most important thing here that I want to highlight is at notification           |
| 3541         |             | earthworks undertaken as a permitted activity no longer included a provision for    |
| 3542         |             | any associated discharge of sediment laden water.                                   |
| 3543         |             | any associated discharge of seament laden water.                                    |
| 3544         |             | I note that while this rule didn't originally intend for any associated discharge,  |
| 3544<br>3545 |             | from my experience working with those within the earthworks industry and            |
| 3545         |             | processing resource consents, it is near impossible in some circumstances to        |
| 3540<br>3547 |             | have no discharge whatsoever from those earthwork sites, even when operating        |
|              |             |   |
| 3548         |             | in accordance with those best practice guidelines. Even most erosion sediment       |
| 3549         |             | control devices are designed to manage discharges, especially during those high     |
| 3550         |             | rainfall events and allow for a discharge.  |
| 3551         |             |   |
| 3552         |             | A number of submitters, mainly contractors and earthworks industry experts          |
| 3553         |             | raised serious concerns about the practicality of them even being able to attempt   |
| 3554         |             | to meet these policies and they were concerned that really they would be able to    |
| 3555         |             | provide no reassurance to themselves that they would be able to meet that           |
| 3556         |             | permitted activity rule, and that they were going to then be required to obtain     |
| 3557         |             | resource consents just in the absence of certainty regarding compliance and that    |
| 3558         |             | they wanted to be compliant.  |
| 3559         |             |   |
| 3560         |             | Through my s42A recommendations I recommended that the policy and the rule          |
| 3561         |             | framework is updated to provide for an associated discharge and acknowledge         |
| 3562         |             | that there is likely to be a discharge even when operating under best practice      |
| 3563         |             | guidelines.   |
| 3564         |             |   |
| 3565         |             | Consequently, I also had to make an amendment to that policy just to recognise      |
| 3566         |             | that at the time of s42A recommendations I put the words "uncontrolled soil" in     |
| 3567         |             | there. However, upon reading submitter evidence in particular and some              |
| 3568         |             | suggestions from those submitters I've made further amendments to refer to          |
| 3569         |             | maximising the retention of disturbed soil. I think that will provide clarity for   |
| 3570         |             | plan users, that it is soil that has been disturbed as part of those earthworks, as |
| 3571         |             | opposed to all uncontrolled soil onsite.  |
| 3572         |             |   |
| 3573         |             | That's the end of that one as well if you have any questions.                       |
| 3574         |             | That's the one of that one as wen'n you have any questions.                         |
| 3575         | Chair:      | I see in the amendments that you've tabled today there is an addition here as you   |
| 3576         | Cildii.     | give effect to relief sought by Winstone Aggregates I think under P29 and P27.      |
| 3577         |             | give effect to rener sought by whistone Aggregates I think under 127 and 127.       |
|              | Vivian:     | Yes, that will be covered in a further issue.                                       |
| 3578         | v Iviaii.   | r es, mai will de covereu ill à furtiler issue.                                     |
| 3579         | Chaim       | Can I just call consoling about the estagonization? As I we denote at it was?       |
| 3580         | Chair:      | Can I just ask something about the categorisation? As I understand it, you're       |
| 3581         |             | recommending that Rules 23 and 22 to whaitua are categorised at P1S1 if your        |
| 3582         |             | changes are accepted.   |
| 3583         | <b>T</b> 7  |   |
| 3584         | Vivian:     | Correct.  |
| 3585         | <b>C1</b> . |   |
| 3586         | Chair:      | Rule 24, earthworks restricted discretionary, that's a freshwater provision?        |
| 3587         |             |   |
| 3588         | Vivian:     | No, I think off the top of my head that's a   |
|              |             |   |



| 3589   |                       |  |
|--|-----------------------|--|
| 3590   | Chair:                | [03.09.23]   |
| 3591   | <b>T</b> 7 <b>·</b> · |  |
| 3592   | Vivian:               | Yes.   |
| 3593<br>3594<br>3595<br>3596<br>3597<br>3598                 | Chair:                | There were a few submitters that supported the wording of "uncontrolled" in P29 and P27 – uncontrolled soil. I think your rebuttal wording of "disturbed soil" seems logical. The natural meaning of both those words seems quite different. Are you able to talk a little bit more about that and the change you're recommending?   |
| 3599<br>3600<br>3601<br>3602<br>3603<br>3604<br>3605         | [03.10.12]<br>Vivian: | Yes of course. Uncontrolled I originally put in there with the intent that it covered sediment that wasn't put through erosion sediment control measures. That was the reasoning behind that. I did have even at the time slight concerns that it wasn't specific enough and through rebuttal I just thought that those amendments refined that and made it clearer.   |
| 3606<br>3607<br>3608<br>3609                                 |                       | I think as well, must on top of that, those who supported the word "uncontrolled"<br>I think that was based on before disturbed was put in there and they were just<br>supportive of an amendment to ensure that it wasn't covering all discharges.  |
| 3610<br>3611<br>3612   | McGarry:              | Listening to what you're saying, it sounds like you're trying to avoid direct discharges to surface waterbodies.   |
| 3613<br>3614   | Vivian:               | Yes, correct.  |
| 3615<br>3616   | McGarry:              | Without going through a treatment device.  |
| 3617<br>3618   | Vivian:               | Sorry, could you repeat that?  |
| 3619<br>3620<br>3621<br>3622                                 | McGarry:              | Without going through a treatment device. So, you're wanting some kind of treatment system. You're trying to avoid direct discharge to the surface waterbodies, isn't it?  |
| 3623   | Vivian:               | Yes, correct.  |
| 3624<br>3625<br>3626<br>3627<br>3628<br>3629<br>3630<br>3631 | McGarry:              | Could we just say that? Because I find (a) even more confusing now, maximising<br>the retention; and then I tried to think of ways that we could turn that around to<br>minimising the discharge. But actually, what we are trying to say is you're trying<br>to enable associated discharges as long as they have a minor effect as a permitted<br>activity, and so really, you're avoiding direct discharges to surface water without<br>implementing some of these erosion sediment control mechanisms. |
| 3632<br>3633   | Vivian:               | That could be potentially reworded to make it clear as you said.   |
| 3633<br>3634<br>3635<br>3636<br>3637<br>3638                 | McGarry:              | Then the way to achieve that, I'm just wondering if that's just a bit muddled. If<br>the sediment discharge from earthworks were minimised by avoiding direct<br>discharges to surface waterbodies, some of the ways that you would do it would<br>be limiting the amount of disturbed land and designing and implementing.  |
| 3639   |                       | I just wonder if we've got a little bit complex in the (a).  |



| 3640 | Vivian:     | Yeah, I agree. I have looked at that clause multiple times and kind of bounced   |
|------|-------------|--|
| 3641 |             | around how to make it clear that we are acknowledging that it's not possible to  |
| 3642 |             | retain all of that soil onsite, while not providing too much lenience to accepting   |
| 3643 |             | that. There may be some direct discharges, I think. Direct discharges are easy to  |
| 3644 |             | avoid.   |
| 3645 |             |  |
| 3646 | McGarry:    | Because even when I got to the rules, I got a little bit confused about enabling   |
| 3647 | 5           | to water and onto land and circumstances where I enter water and I'm thinking  |
| 3648 |             | actually you really want them all to land don't you, and then they will eventually   |
| 3649 |             | end in water. You're wanting some kind of control in treatment.  |
| 3650 |             | 8  |
| 3651 | Vivian:     | Prior to, yes.   |
| 3652 |             | , , , , ,  |
| 3653 | McGarry:    | So, there's no actual direct discharge to water as such is there. The point you  |
| 3654 | 1.100011.j. | lose control will probably be on land after your treatment device.   |
| 3655 |             | lose conder win producty of on fund after your deathent device.  |
| 3656 | Vivian:     | Correct.   |
| 3657 | v i v iuni. |  |
| 3658 | McGarry:    | I just wonder if we could just take a step back and simplify.  |
| 3659 | WieGally.   | I just wonder if we could just take a step back and simplify.  |
| 3660 | Vivian:     | I can definitely try and make some changes and come back to you.   |
| 3661 | v Ivian.    | I can definitely if y and make some changes and come back to you.  |
| 3662 | Wratt:      | Your clause (b) limiting, and you've added "to the extent practicable" the   |
| 3663 | Wiatt.      | amount of land disturbed at any time. That's policies WH.P29 and P.P27 clause  |
| 3664 |             | (b) limiting to the extent practicable the amount of land disturbed at any time. I   |
| 3665 |             | think that was in response to a Wellington Airport submission.   |
| 3666 |             | unink that was in response to a wennington Anport submission.  |
| 3667 |             | I'm not convinced that "to the extent practicable" is necessary. It doesn't say no   |
| 3668 |             | disturbance of land, or amount of land can be disturbed. It says "limiting". Do  |
| 3669 |             | you really think it needs to the degree "to the extent practicable"? There are   |
| 3670 |             | times when I agree that "extent practicable" is needed but it's nice not to use it   |
| 3671 |             | unless it's needed.  |
| 3672 |             | uness it's needed.   |
| 3672 | Vivian:     | I would agree with that. When I was writing my rebuttal evidence, I reading it   |
| 3674 | v Ivian.    | thought that limiting was enough, but I didn't see a reason why to the extent  |
| 3675 |             | practicable in providing the relief that Wellington International Airport thought.   |
| 3675 |             | I didn't have a reason I guess to not accept that. I can't remember the exact  |
| 3677 |             | wording of their submitter evidence off the top of my head. I could bring it up.   |
|      | [03.15.15]  | wording of their submitter evidence off the top of my head. I could offing it up.  |
| 3678 | [03.13.13]  | I don't nagogarily think it's amoial to include that wording in there I don't know   |
| 3679 |             | I don't necessarily think it's crucial to include that wording in there. I don't know whather it provides any further herefit. You're right in that limiting description |
| 3680 |             | whether it provides any further benefit. You're right in that limiting doesn't   |
| 3681 |             | imply that it must be limited to the nearest extent possible.  |
| 3682 | Wingth      | The nates I was be success that have a success that is dealing with infinationation  |
| 3683 | Wratt:      | The notes I made were that her concerns were that in dealing with infrastructure,  |
| 3684 |             | limiting the extent of land disturbance is not always practicable. That's true, but  |
| 3685 |             | all it says is limited.  |
| 3686 | Vision      | I think by limiting the systemt you're taking into some idention the sime sector   |
| 3687 | Vivian:     | I think by limiting the extent you're taking into consideration the circumstances  |
| 3688 |             | of what you're building or what not anyway, so that would be taken into  |
| 3689 | Waatte      | consideration and you were limited to that degree.   |
| 3690 | Wratt:      | I guess my concern is that as soon as you add in "to the extent practicable" you   |
| 3691 |             | do open the door for whatever.   |



| 3692 | <b>T</b> 7' '                           |  |
|------|---|--|
| 3693 | Vivian:                                 | Yes, I agree. I could envision it being something that me reading it would say         |
| 3694 |   | they would need to justify that they have limited it to the extent practicable, but    |
| 3695 |   | I think in reality when processing consents maybe that wouldn't be pushed for,         |
| 3696 |   | or it would be kind of overlooked quite often.   |
| 3697 |   |  |
| 3698 | Wratt:                                  | Would you reconsider whether you put that in?  |
| 3699 |   |  |
| 3700 | Vivian:                                 | Yes.   |
| 3701 | , |  |
| 3701 | Wratt:                                  | Thank you.   |
| 3702 | vv latt.                                | Thank you.   |
|      | MaCaman                                 | Just soins to make the some naint. I sugge what you're trying to achieve there is      |
| 3704 | McGarry:                                | Just going to make the same point. I guess what you're trying to achieve there is      |
| 3705 |   | to leave the discretion for the decision-maker as to whether there's a limit is        |
| 3706 |   | appropriate to replace or not in the circumstances, isn't it? So, it's just a roadmap  |
| 3707 |   | really to limit where necessary.   |
| 3708 |   |  |
| 3709 | Vivian:                                 | Yes.   |
| 3710 |   |  |
| 3711 | McGarry:                                | I'll come back on that and have a bit more of a think about it.                        |
| 3712 | ·                                       |  |
| 3713 |   | In terms of (d) and it gets back to if we had a different chapeau, but the             |
| 3714 |   | importance in (d) you've captured everything there, but I just wonder about            |
| 3715 |   | making sure they're effective. Because at the moment you just maintain and it          |
| 3716 |   | could be a dog that you're maintaining. It might never work. I just wonder             |
| 3717 |   | whether it could be ensuring those controls are effective and maintained they          |
| 3718 |   | really need to be inspected as well. To me that's one of the fall-downs in the         |
|      |   | whole system, is that people put things in and then they don't go back and inspect     |
| 3719 |   |  |
| 3720 |   | them. I know this isn't a rule and it's getting quite specific, but I think the point  |
| 3721 |   | is at the policy level that the device is there and it's effective, and it's effective |
| 3722 |   | for the whole period.  |
| 3723 |   |  |
| 3724 | Vivian:                                 | Yes, I agree. I think to some degree if it weren't operating effectively that would    |
| 3725 |   | indicate that it's not being maintained, but I agree that the word "effective" could   |
| 3726 |   | be placed in there for clarity and for us to be able to go back to the operator and    |
| 3727 |   | state that they're not aligned with that policy.                                       |
| 3728 |   |  |
| 3729 | McGarry:                                | I totally agree, but I have seen devices that have never worked from the day they      |
| 3730 | 5                                       | were put in.   |
| 3731 |   |  |
| 3732 | Vivian:                                 | Me too.  |
| 3732 | v Ividii.                               |  |
|      | Chair:                                  | Ma Vivian we are not at the point of looking at P24 and asking questions about         |
| 3734 | Chair.                                  | Ms Vivian, we are not at the point of looking at R24 and asking questions about        |
| 3735 |   | that are we?   |
| 3736 | × 7· ·                                  |  |
| 3737 | Vivian:                                 | No.  |
| 3738 |   |  |
| 3739 | Chair:                                  | I shall wait.  |
| 3740 | Vivian:                                 | The next issue is related to the discharge standard. We're all aware that the NPS-     |
| 3741 |   | FM has brought in this mandatory contaminant attribute subject to a limit, and         |
| 3742 |   | so at the drafting of PC1 the target attribute state for TSS was used as the           |
| 3743 |   | discharge standard.  |
|      |   |  |



| 3744<br>3745<br>3746<br>3747<br>3748<br>3749<br>3750<br>3751<br>3752<br>3753<br>3754<br>3755<br>3756<br>3755<br>3756<br>3757<br>3758<br>3758 | [03.30.30] | I think the most important thing that I want people to take away from this is that<br>TSS just really isn't practicable to be used as a measurement on earthwork sites<br>in particular. That's largely because to determine TSS that sample has to be<br>taken. It gets taken to a lab and then depending on the lab and depending on how<br>busy they are, it might even take a couple of days for that result to get passed<br>back to Council or the contractor that's send the sample away.<br>That was raised by a number of submitters.<br>In my s42A recommendations one of the most significant changes was the<br>change from using TSS as a unit of measurement for that discharge standard and<br>referring to NTU as a measure instead. NTU was recommended to be used as an<br>alternative measurement for suspended sediment. I just want to highlight that<br>TSS measurement can still be imposed as a condition of consent. |
|--|------------|---|
| 3760<br>3761   |            | As a matter of discretion Council has the ability to impose any of the monitoring and reporting requirements from those sites as a condition of consent.  |
| 3762<br>3763<br>3764<br>3765   |            | So, while NTU is an appropriate measure to be used onsite, I still think it's important that those granting resource consents for earthworks impose TSS measurements to be taken.   |
| 3766<br>3767<br>3768   |            | That's particularly in those part FMUs where either winter works is occurring<br>or where the target attribute state for suspended sediment isn't being met.  |
| 3769<br>3770<br>3771   |            | I'm assuming there will be a couple of questions on that. I might stop there.   |
| 3772<br>3773<br>3774<br>3775<br>3776   | McGarry:   | I just wonder advice you had from the science team on this. My understanding is NTU and TSS is a correlation relationship and that you need quite a bit of data for, and it's site specific to the receiving waters. So, I'm a little confused by this and I'm a little confused where it's come from – where that 170 is from.   |
| 3777<br>3778<br>3779   |            | I guess if it was a discharge standard on point of discharge, I wouldn't be so concerned, but when you start talking about receiving waters then you need to know what the receiving waters what the correlation of that NTU means.   |
| 3780<br>3781<br>3782<br>3783<br>3784<br>3785<br>3786   |            | I'm just a little unsure and I don't know how this fits with the NRP at the moment<br>and whether this is a method used. I understand exactly what you're saying that<br>the best way to measure it is NTU and I've got no problem with having a<br>standard, as I say, on the discharge quality but I'm just not sure how this works<br>in the real world.   |
| 3787<br>3788   | Vivian:    | Do you want to comment on that Michael?   |
| 3788<br>3790<br>3791<br>3792<br>3793<br>3794<br>3795   | Greer:     | The point of the TC standard with the initial discussions were not to limit a load to the river but actually make sure that the ponds are high performing. We tried to get a lot of information from various people about what a pond can do, and what standard we should put on a pond so that we can certain it's operating well. We are not actually trying to achieve a specific outcome in the river. It's about making sure that the pond is working well and they'll have to floc it. We really couldn't get that number for TSS out of anybody.   |



| 2706         |          |  |
|--------------|----------|--|
| 3796         |          | I'm dans a hit of marking losting at them through Amelyland and mar age at   |
| 3797         |          | I've done a bit of working looking at them through Auckland and you can get  |
| 3798         |          | some numbers. The hardest thing with a TSS standard, and it also applies to  |
| 3799         |          | NTU as well, is the point at which you should stop applying it. Because ponds  |
| 3800         |          | will start flowing through. You can't meet a TSS standard at all times. That's   |
| 3801         |          | just not how sediment retention ponds work.  |
| 3802         |          |  |
| 3803         |          | We couldn't get a number. Ultimately the PA standards for minor discharge was  |
| 3804         |          | adopted. We know that's not appropriate for a pond. They'll meet it most of the  |
| 3805         |          | time. They can get down to three or four milligrams a litre when they're flocc'd   |
| 3806         |          | but they'll start increasing as they flow through more and 100mg is quite low.   |
| 3807         |          |  |
| 3808         |          | Basically 170 NTU is the pond performance standard that is applied to a lot of   |
| 3809         |          | discharges in the Wellington region already. I don't know where that number  |
| 3810         |          | has come from. No-one has ever really been able to tell me the number.   |
| 3811         |          |  |
| 3812         |          | Earthworks experts who the Council use for consents say it's a pretty good   |
| 3813         |          | indicator when the pond is working well. In terms of in the receiving  |
| 3814         |          | environment, the only reason that NTU was applied in the receiving   |
| 3815         |          | environment is to make it line up with the discharge standard. There's no point  |
| 3816         |          | in having a lower NTU than the receiving environment you're discharging into   |
| 3817         |          | because you know you won't have a conspicuous change of visual clarity at that   |
| 3818         |          | point. So, it's just about lining them up rather than having a specific instream   |
| 3819         |          | outcome at the end of the pipe, which that's managed through the conspicuous   |
| 3820         |          | change in visual clarity requirements of the rule.   |
| 3821         |          | change in visual chanty requirements of the fulle.   |
| 3822         | McGarry: | I accept that. You often see 100 grams per cubic metre as a standard for a   |
| 3823         | MeGuiry. | dewatering operation. Then when you get to clause $(a)(1)$ it goes back to what  |
| 3824         |          | you were just talking and as you say the zone [03.26.45] mixing and it's 100   |
| 3824<br>3825 |          | grams per square metres. Should that be NTU there as well?   |
| 3826         |          | grans per square metres. Should that be 1010 there as well.  |
| 3820         | Greer:   | Yes. They should be lined up. I believe that Ms Vivian had done that through   |
| 3828         | oreer.   | most of the rules. I think this one that just got off the radar.   |
| 3829         |          | most of the fules. I think this one that just got off the fadar.   |
| 3830         | McGarry: | I'm just trying to imagine how you would do this. I understand exactly what  |
|              | McGally. |  |
| 3831         |          | you're saying at the end of the pipe. That is a pretty normal sort of standard. I'm just not sure how you would then apply it to the receiving waters. Maybe it's just |
| 3832         |          |  |
| 3833         |          | the wording that's just not quite there. I'm just not sure.  |
| 3834         |          | As I say if it was an and of mine standard avaant the first hit  |
| 3835         | C        | As I say, if it was an end of pipe standard, except the first bit.   |
| 3836         | Greer:   | I would imagine that when you're doing your monitoring or the Council comes  |
| 3837         |          | knocking on your door and does the monitoring, the drop it to a metre in the   |
| 3838         |          | receiving environment. If it's above/below 170 they go to the discharge and take   |
| 3839         |          | a measurement. If that's above 170 then they're obviously not meeting the rule.  |
| 3840         |          | That would be the test. If the receiving environment is above 170, they would  |
| 3841         |          | be looking at a conspicuous change in visual clarity upstream and downstream   |
| 3842         |          | to look at effects. It's going to be pretty difficult obviously when you're  |
| 3843         |          | discharging into the pipe stormwater network and your receiving environment  |
| 3844         |          | may be many kms away. I don't know how to tackle that issue. But when they're  |
| 3845         |          | going straight to a stream that's how I envisage that working.   |
| 3846         |          |  |
|              |          |  |



| 3847<br>3848<br>3849   | McGarry:             | Clause 2 I get even more concerned because coastal waters, that NPU relationship takes quite a bit of data to make that correlation.  |
|--|----------------------|---|
| 3850<br>3851<br>3852<br>3853                                 |                      | I wonder if the way around is that if you do exceed the 170 NTU in the discharge standard, that then requires that you do some kind of visual clarity black disk monitoring in the receiving waters and just have the percentage decrease as the receiving water standard.  |
| 3854<br>3855<br>3856<br>3857<br>3858<br>3859                 | Greer:               | Again, that deals with direct effects but it doesn't drive the good pond performance. They should just be not allowed to operate under this rule above 170, except where the background concentration already exceeds that. So that's basically saying, during high flows where your natural concentration is 170.  |
| 3860<br>3861<br>3862   |                      | Once the correction is made to remove that coastal one is going to be tricky. Are you going to change that to NTU, the coastal one?   |
| 3863<br>3864<br>3865   | Vivian:              | That was supposed to be pulled through. That coastal one was inserted following submitter evidence who raised the issue that it's not appropriate to use NTUs in measure in coastal waters.   |
| 3866<br>3867<br>3868<br>3869<br>3870<br>3871<br>3872<br>3873 | [03.30.00]<br>Greer: | It's almost I don't think that's going to work doing an NTU discharge standard. I agree with you on that one. But I also don't think necessarily a TSS standard is going to work in a lot of coastal environments as well given how much sand is resuspended by wave action close to the coast. You only have to go to Petone on a windy day to know that it's way above 100mg a litre in the surf zone. The coastal zone and reasonable mixing zone is only 15 metres, so it's not like you're way out there where you've got to do that assessment. |
| 3874<br>3875   | McGarry:             | It's just not going to work.  |
| 3876<br>3877   | Greer:               | No.   |
| 3878<br>3879<br>3880<br>3881                                 | McGarry:             | In coastal waters I'm just wondering are there circumstances where it would be<br>after reasonable mixing that you would be in coastal waters, or are we trying to<br>cover everything? It would probably be quite an exception, wouldn't it?   |
| 3882<br>3883<br>3884<br>3885                                 | Greer:               | Just from a scientific perspective the mixing zone in the NRP is sufficiently tight<br>at 15 metres that you could potentially rely on a conspicuous of visual clarity as<br>being the sole measure of performance for the discharge in retrospect.   |
| 3885<br>3886<br>3887<br>3888<br>3889<br>3890                 | McGarry:             | That's where I was sort of heading towards. I think you just need in the receiving orders there so that it would be "in coastal waters will not result in conspicuous change, in colour or visual clarity in the receiving waters," after reasonable mixing. It's missing that.   |
| 3891   |                      | I've probably said enough. NTU and the coastal environment  |
| 3892<br>3893<br>3894<br>3895<br>3895<br>3896<br>3897<br>3898 | Greer:               | Just quickly though, in terms of the definition of a conspicuous change in visual clarity, I'm not entirely sure if Greater Wellington has one for the coast. They have a black disc measure for the river – you will see the 33 and 20. As far as I know, maybe there isn't a standard one for the coast. That might require a bit of implementation guidance to let people know what that means.  |



| 3899<br>3900         | McGarry:      | It could just be a conspicuous colour change, which are made much more easily observable for a monitoring officer.  |
|----------------------|---------------|---|
| 3901<br>3902         | Vivian:       | I see no issues with that. I think it's clear that Michael and I might need to sit  |
| 3903<br>3904         |               | down and work out a few redrafting issues here. I acknowledge your concerns.  |
| 3905<br>3906<br>3907 | Chair:        | Ms Vivian, do you think that's an appropriate place to stop for the break? Have we finished Issue 4 from your perspective?  |
| 3908<br>3909         | Vivian:       | Yes, I think that's an appropriate place to stop.   |
| 3910<br>3911<br>3912 | Chair:        | It might even place us ahead of time Mr Ruddock. If we come back in twenty minutes at 3.50pm. Thanks.   |
| 3912<br>3913         | [Afternoon Bi | reak – 03.33.35]  |
| 3914<br>3915         |               | umes – 03.54.36]  |
| 3916<br>3917<br>3918 | Chair:        | Kia ora everyone, we'll start again. Thank you very much. We are in the last session with the Council team. Ms Vivian, we have got a couple more issues or maybe just one more issue with you to talk through. Please, over to you. |
| 3919                 | [03.55.00]    |   |
| 3920                 | Vivian:       | Thank you, Commissioner. The next issue is regarding the winter shut down of  |
| 3921                 |               | earthworks. Just in reference to your question earlier though Commissioner  |
| 3922                 |               | Nightingale, would you like me to give you a quick rundown about this process   |
| 3923                 |               | in general under the NRP beforehand?  |
| 3924                 |               | You're right, there is no reference in the NRP to the winter shutdown, in fact  |
| 3925                 |               | there's very limited policies throughout the entire NRP in relation to the  |
| 3926                 |               | management of earthworks.   |
| 3927                 |               | That shutdown namiad is just an autordad condition of consent that's placed on  |
| 3928                 |               | That shutdown period is just an extended condition of consent that's placed on<br>all of our conthwork's concents. In the three and a half wars that I've been at   |
| 3929                 |               | all of our earthwork's consents. In the three and a half years that I've been at  |
| 3930<br>3931         |               | Greater Wellington I think I can think of two consents that have been granted<br>from the get-go without that condition and that's usually related to smaller   |
| 3931                 |               | earthwork sites who have pre-programmed what they are required to do over the   |
| 3932<br>3933         |               | next year and they know that there's going to be a certain aspect that they must  |
| 3934                 |               | do during that period and they've provided reasoning as to why that's   |
| 3935                 |               | appropriate, and how they've considered the risk during that period.  |
| 3936                 |               | appropriate, and now and y ve considered the risk during that period.   |
| 3937                 |               | Outside of the consenting process, the conditions that get placed on resource   |
| 3938                 |               | consents are usually a flat, "Your site must be stabilised during the period of   |
| 3939                 |               | xyz." If it would assist the panel, I could get some examples of those conditions   |
| 3940                 |               | provided to you guys, if that would be helpful. But, outside of that condition  |
| 3941                 |               | that's placed on resource consents, there is a messy process that happens every   |
| 3942                 |               | year that we call the 'Winter Works Approval Process'. Without going into   |
| 3943                 |               | incredible detail, what happens is we get to a point in the year and consent  |
| 3944                 |               | holders who wish to undertake works over the winter period essentially have to  |
| 3945                 |               | get a winter work certification for their ESCP to continue to operate during that   |
| 3946                 |               | period. What we expect through that additional certification process is reasons   |
| 3947                 |               | why they need to operate over winter, which usually would require evidence that   |
| 3948                 |               | they either have limited the works that they need to do over winter and have had  |
| 3949                 |               | consideration to the period at an earlier and this isn't a last minute, "We must  |



| 3950         |  | continue doing bulk earthworks over winter because we want to put in our   |
|--------------|--|--|
| 3951         |  | infrastructure in September."  |
| 3952         |  | -  |
| 3953         |  | Those works usually look like things like people continuing to do the installation   |
| 3954         |  | of civil works over that period or it's people who are almost finished their works   |
| 3955         |  | but they don't have quite enough time at the end of that buffer to reach full  |
| 3956         |  | stabilisation by the 1 <sup>st</sup> of June date.   |
| 3957         |  | ,  |
| 3958         |  | There's other examples where people have been provided with approval to  |
| 3959         |  | continue doing workstream in that period.  |
| 3960         |  |  |
| 3961         |  | Just for a little bit further information, last year there was 28 applications   |
| 3962         |  | received for winter works to continue operating over that period and only two  |
| 3963         |  | were declined. A lot of them though they're not just, "Yes, you've received  |
| 3964         |  | approval to continue to operate?" There's a lot of negotiations that go on during  |
| 3965         |  | that process to limit and reduce the amount of works that they want to do during   |
| 3966         |  | that period.   |
| 3967         |  | that period.   |
| 3968         |  | Quite often that winter works approval is granted on a month-by-month basis.   |
| 3969         |  | So that consent holder may need to come back the following month during that   |
| 3970         |  | period and say, "We want to continue to do xyz." It will be up to the compliance   |
| 3971         |  | officer and the winter work approval team to determine whether they can  |
| 3972         |  | continue operating during that period.   |
| 3973         |  | continue operating during that period.   |
| 3973<br>3974 |  | That's kind of a little bit of the gist of the process as it stands. Again, it's not   |
| 3974<br>3975 |  | written into the NRP at all or in policy but it is a standard condition of consent   |
| 3975<br>3976 |  | that in my opinion is reasonably accepted across the industry. I don't think the   |
| 3977         |  | idea of the winter work close-down period is generally known, and I don't think  |
| 3978         |  | it's a shock to the industry, but I think what resulted in the significant number of   |
| 3979         |  | submissions received was the directness of that winter work shut-down policy   |
| 3980         |  | that was originally in the PC1 notification. That really didn't reflect the fact that  |
|              |  | there are actually works that can be undertaken during that period that can be   |
| 3981<br>3982 |  |  |
| 3982<br>3983 |  | managed effectively, in my opinion.  |
| 3985<br>3984 | [End of recordin   | α 04.00.00]  |
| 5964         |  |  |
| 2005         | $[\mathbf{N}\mathbf{K}\mathbf{F}\mathbf{F}\mathbf{C}\mathbf{I}-\mathbf{H}\mathbf{S}$ | 3 Day 2 – Part 3]  |
| 3985<br>2086 | Vivian:  | I am hanny to continue with my clided if that works, if you want to have any   |
| 3986<br>3987 | v Iviali.  | I am happy to continue with my slides, if that works, if you want to have any questions at the moment  |
|              |  | questions at the moment.   |
| 3988         | Chair:   | I did have a question shout this close down noticed reference in Deliev D20 and  |
| 3989         | Cliali.  | I did have a question about this close-down period reference in Policy P29 and P27. Is this the right place to tall shout that?                                  |
| 3990         |  | P27. Is this the right place to talk about that?   |
| 3991<br>2002 | Vivion   | Vas  |
| 3992         | Vivian:  | Yes.   |
| 3993         | Chaim  | I think it's Honokingi in their tabled statement one that tomain along of along down   |
| 3994<br>2005 | Chair:   | I think it's Horokiwi in their tabled statement say that terminology of close-down   |
| 3995         |  | period does infer this automatic shutdown and that's not appropriate they say in<br>the context of the s42A recommendations. They have provided some alternative |
| 3996         |  | the context of the s42A recommendations. They have provided some alternative   |
| 3997         |  | wording, which I think is something like "managing earthworks during 1 June<br>to 20 Sentember in accordence with the Freedom Sediment Control Guidelines"       |
| 3998         |  | to 30 September in accordance with the Erosion Sediment Control Guidelines."   |
| 3999<br>4000 |  | Put you're still supporting the reference to close derive registing that relieve   |
| 4000         |  | But you're still supporting the reference to close-down period in that policy?   |



| 4001 |            |  |
|------|------------|--|
| 4002 | Vivian:    | In P29 and P27 is where my updated rebuttal that has been provided today             |
| 4003 |            | addressed those concerns. At the end of (e) the wording "except where                |
| 4004 |            | earthworks are required for quarrying activities" has been recommended to be         |
| 4005 |            | placed in there.   |
| 4006 |            |  |
| 4007 |            | It's my understanding that it wasn't the intent of those policies to cover the likes |
| 4008 |            | of quarries, nor do I think it's practical to expect quarries to shut down entirely  |
| 4009 |            | over that period. The intent of those policies is to manage large open earthwork     |
| 4010 |            | sites. Quarries have specific erosion sediment control measures in place to          |
| 4011 |            | manage soil on top of what is expected of a normal bulk earth work site.             |
| 4012 |            |  |
| 4013 | Chair:     | An exemption you say is appropriate for quarrying and they would be the only         |
| 4014 |            | activity, so elsewhere bulk scale earthworks could occur? It is appropriate for      |
| 4015 |            | clause (e) to apply?   |
| 4016 |            |  |
| 4017 | Vivian:    | I think so, yes. I think it's important to note here, and is probably a good follow- |
| 4018 |            | on from that is, the amendments to R24 in my rebuttal evidence which states          |
| 4019 |            | that except for those associated with quarrying and the use development              |
| 4020 |            | operation maintenance of renewable energy production, earthworks shall not           |
| 4021 |            | occur between the 1 <sup>st</sup> of June and the 30 <sup>th</sup> of September.     |
| 4022 |            | -  |
| 4023 |            | You've just identified there's an oversight – the use development operation and      |
| 4024 |            | maintenance of renewable energy operations should also be reflected in that          |
| 4025 |            | policy as well.  |
| 4026 |            |  |
| 4027 | Chair:     | Thanks for that. I think you were here when I asked Mr Watson that question          |
| 4028 |            | about definition, because the operative plan has a definition of renewable energy    |
| 4029 |            | generation activities which also would incorporate grid connections but there's      |
| 4030 |            | no defined term of renewable energy generation. Then here you've got new             |
| 4031 |            | wording again I think - renewable energy production, so I think there's              |
| 4032 |            | opportunity there for some.  |
| 4033 |            |  |
| 4034 | Vivian:    | Noted. I did take note of your comments this morning and that we need to ensure      |
| 4035 |            | there is consistency in reference to that.   |
| 4036 | Chair:     | We're hearing from Ms Anderson about scope and also if there's scope needing         |
| 4037 |            | to give effect to the RPS that we can get those definitions aligned.                 |
| 4038 |            |  |
| 4039 | Vivian:    | Yes. I think just following on from that is it's important to note here that the     |
| 4040 |            | recommended insertion of this wording in my rebuttal is following submitter          |
| 4041 |            | evidence from Transpower, Meridian, Horokiwi and Winstone Aggregates                 |
| 4042 |            | which I added to my rebuttal version that was given to you guys this morning. I      |
| 4043 |            | think it's important to note here that NZTA actually requested for that to be        |
| 4044 |            | inclusive of RSI for the reasons being that there is these higher order policy       |
| 4045 |            | documents that provide direction.  |
| 4046 |            |  |
| 4047 |            | I looked at the new RPS definition of RSI and in my opinion there is enough.         |
| 4048 | [00.05.05] |  |
| 4049 |            | The provisions in the rules as I've recommended to provide for RSI in the            |
| 4050 |            | continued operation and maintenance and upgrade of existing, particularly            |
| 4051 |            | through the addition of that 23 and 22A rule.  |
| 4052 |            |  |



I think that this is earthworks and it's a temporary activity. I don't necessarily 4053 4054 think that the construction of RSI needs its own suite of conditions or rules, or they should be subject to different conditions or rules. I think that they can be 4055 undertaken in accordance with the same conditions that others undertake 4056 earthworks of the same scale and should be subject to the same requirements. 4057 4058 I understand the reasoning of having separate suites of rules for RSI, particularly 4059 within TA plans, but however I think in this case subject to earthworks there is 4060 no reason they can't be undertaken in accordance with the conditions. I see no 4061 extra benefit of them having their own additional suite of rules, which is what 4062 they've requested and is also what is existing within the NRP. 4063 4064 4065 McGarry: (e) could at RSI for the quarry? 4066 Vivian: In the policy? 4067 4068 I'm just wondering whether it could be recognised there in (e) for quarrying 4069 McGarry: activities or RSI, those associated with RSI. I'm accepting your reasoning you 4070 4071 just said. I don't disagree with anything you just said. Vivian: In my opinion I think that RSI as much as any other major construction project 4072 4073 should be able to programme their works around that period that poses a higher risk to freshwater. I don't necessarily think if they are a large infrastructure 4074 project they have the ability to plan those works around those periods. They can 4075 still undertake certain works during that winter period – for example, civil works 4076 4077 or minor works. I don't necessarily think that they need to be excluded from that period. 4078 4079 Just while we are on (e) as well, I was just thinking, if you were to reword the 4080 McGarry: chapeaux along the lines of avoiding direct discharges to water by - and then it 4081 would be these other factors having a treatment device, designing and limiting. 4082 I wonder if (e) would be better to be "limiting land disturbance" during the 4083 4084 closedown, just to be a bit more specific. Because that sounds like what you've been doing through this process anyway, through this negotiation. 4085 Yes, I agree. I think, without confirming anything, I would need to look through Vivian: 4086 it again, but "limiting" I think could almost be potentially combined with the "to 4087 simplify the policy". 4088 4089 Kake: Looking at (d) and (e) / the whole chapeaux and that winter shutdown, that 4090 4091 period of June to September and also just taking into account what we have just heard today, we're obviously experiencing large rainfall events and storms 4092 outside of these winter periods. I'm looking at the erosion and sediment 4093 guidelines and there's references in there in terms of the rainfall variability in 4094 the Wellington region. 4095 4096 Have you had any thought about including or looking at storm events again? So 4097 those controls when they come in, at what point – is it through the recertification 4098 that they can be reassessed as a result of large storm events or large rainfall? 4099 Does that happen? I just feel like we're ignoring climate change. 4100 [00.10.00] 4101 Vivian: Do you mean in the event that there has been a significant rainfall event outside 4102 4103 of that period? 4104



| 4105   |                     | Through conditions of consent there's various points in which I guess triggers  |
|--|---------------------|---|
| 4106   |                     | occur – so triggers for the monitoring, triggers for site audits, triggers for  |
| 4107   |                     | repairing, maintaining and ensuring that those devices are operating effectively  |
| 4108   |                     | as soon as possible following those rainfall events.  |
|  |                     | as soon as possible following those faillian events.  |
| 4109   |                     |   |
| 4110   |                     | Yes, those checks to happen. There's standard conditions on consent that require  |
| 4111   |                     | monitoring and there's reporting requirements after those significant rainfall  |
| 4112   |                     | events – especially after once one of the devices has discharged or failed.   |
| 4113   |                     | Depending on the complexity of the site and what conditions have been placed  |
| 4114   |                     | on those consents, there's a number of additional steps that must be taken –  |
| 4115   |                     | whether that's providing site photos to ensure that you've cleaned your devices   |
| 4116   |                     | appropriate and they're now ready to take on the next rainfall event should it  |
| 4117   |                     | occur, or "Hey, your device didn't handle the size event that it should have an   |
| 4118   |                     | you now need to have your <b>ESCP</b> [11.18] recertified to ensure that it's signed  |
| 4119   |                     | appropriately.  |
|  |                     | appropriatery.  |
| 4120   | Walsa.              | Co these standard conditions. I surpress is what I am albeding to in terms of   |
| 4121   | Kake:               | So those standard conditions, I suppose is what I am alluding to in terms of  |
| 4122   |                     | interest. I think I'm just trying to understand how and when they get reviewed.   |
| 4123   |                     | Can we get a copy of those Standard Conditions?   |
| 4124   |                     |   |
| 4125   | Vivian:             | Yes definitely. I think it's also probably important to note that depending on the  |
| 4126   |                     | complexity of site that Erosion Sediment Control Plan that's provided during  |
| 4127   |                     | that consenting process or post-consenting is reviewed by an erosion sediment   |
| 4128   |                     | control expert. Usually quite often external, occasionally internal if it's a low-  |
| 4129   |                     | risk site.  |
| 4130   |                     |   |
| 4131   | McGarry:            | I think Commissioner Kake part of it is trying to put together what Mr Reardon  |
| 4131   | MeGally.            | said to us today, which is that with the weather trends that it's almost become a   |
|  |                     |   |
| 4133   |                     | historical thing – avoiding that period.  |
| 4134   |                     |   |
| 4135   |                     | Would it be fair to say that it's not just about opening up land, it's actually the   |
| 4136   |                     | ability to revegetate during that period you just can't hydro-seed and get things   |
| 4137   |                     | to grow in that winter period as well. So even though the weather patterns  |
| 4138   |                     | mightn't be as predictable as they used to be, would that be a fair comment. We   |
| 4139   |                     | are just trying to reconcile what Mr Reardon said today.  |
| 4140   |                     |   |
| 4141   | Vivian:             | Forgive me, I can't remember exactly what he said. Are you referring to the   |
| 4142   |                     |   |
|  |                     | ability to stabilise before that period, whether that be through hydro seeding.   |
| 4143   |                     | ability to stabilise before that period, whether that be through hydro seeding,<br>mulching or grass strike.  |
| 4143<br>4144   |                     | ability to stabilise before that period, whether that be through hydro seeding, mulching or grass strike.   |
| 4144   | McGarry             | mulching or grass strike.   |
| 4144<br>4145   | McGarry:            | mulching or grass strike.<br>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146   | McGarry:            | mulching or grass strike.<br>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea<br>of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147   | McGarry:            | mulching or grass strike.<br>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea<br>of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a<br>historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148   | McGarry:            | mulching or grass strike.<br>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea<br>of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149   | McGarry:            | mulching or grass strike.<br>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea<br>of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a<br>historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I<br>think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150                                 | McGarry:            | <ul><li>mulching or grass strike.</li><li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li><li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there</li></ul>  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150<br>4151                         | McGarry:            | <ul> <li>mulching or grass strike.</li> <li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li> <li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there than just opening up land and removing vegetation and disturbance. It's actually</li> </ul>   |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150                                 | McGarry:            | <ul><li>mulching or grass strike.</li><li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li><li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there</li></ul>  |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150<br>4151                         | McGarry:            | <ul> <li>mulching or grass strike.</li> <li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li> <li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there than just opening up land and removing vegetation and disturbance. It's actually</li> </ul>   |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150<br>4151<br>4152                 | McGarry:            | <ul> <li>mulching or grass strike.</li> <li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li> <li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there than just opening up land and removing vegetation and disturbance. It's actually there is no ability to stabilize or revegetate during that winter period. Would that</li> </ul>      |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150<br>4151<br>4152<br>4153         | McGarry:<br>Vivian: | <ul> <li>mulching or grass strike.</li> <li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li> <li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there than just opening up land and removing vegetation and disturbance. It's actually there is no ability to stabilize or revegetate during that winter period. Would that</li> </ul>      |
| 4144<br>4145<br>4146<br>4147<br>4148<br>4149<br>4150<br>4151<br>4152<br>4153<br>4154 |                     | <ul><li>mulching or grass strike.</li><li>I think that's my part of the question. I think what Mr Reardon said was the idea of avoiding the winter period has become for harvest, has sort of become a historical idea because it's wet in summer as well. Any time can be wet now. I think that's where Commissioner Kake's comment is coming from.</li><li>I guess I'm suggesting that that winter period has got more reasons to be there than just opening up land and removing vegetation and disturbance. It's actually there is no ability to stabilize or revegetate during that winter period. Would that be fair?</li></ul> |



| 4157   | Greer:            | There's another reason why the winter period is a shut down $-$ is that the water   |
|--|-------------------|---|
| 4158   |                   | table is higher and your risk of catastrophic failure is higher. Because of that you  |
| 4159   |                   | don't get as much drainage. Whereas in summer, if you get a big rainfall event  |
| 4160   |                   | and the water-table is low, that water will go somewhere and you won't  |
|  |                   |   |
| 4161   |                   | necessarily have as high a risk of catastrophic failure.  |
| 4162   | ** 7              |   |
| 4163   | Wratt:            | I have a question about Rules WH.R23 and P.R22. Your clauses (a) and (b) both   |
| 4164   |                   | relate to farms – Farm Erosion Risk Treatment Plan and Farm Environment Plan.   |
| 4165   |                   | The way it's constructed it almost sounds like those rules are specific to farms.   |
| 4166   |                   | They're not, are they? I mean, (c) goes on to talk about "earthworks does not   |
| 4167   |                   | exceed 3000 square metres per property" and then it talks in a new (b) from your  |
| 4168   |                   | rebuttal about network utility operators as well.   |
| 4169   |                   | v 1   |
| 4170   | [00.15.00]        |   |
| 4171   | Vivian:           | (a) and (b) are specific to farms - (a) and (b) if you are operating in accordance  |
| 4171   | v i v idili.      | with one of those plans the following do not relate to you. That's largely because  |
|  |                   |   |
| 4173   |                   | for example one the existing issues is around the construction of farm tracks and   |
| 4174   |                   | so often works that are occurring in accordance with the Farm Environment Plan  |
| 4175   |                   | may exceed 3000 square meters, but that rule provides those operators with the  |
| 4176   |                   | ability to operate in accordance with those Farm Environment Plans without  |
| 4177   |                   | obtaining resource consent.   |
| 4178   |                   |   |
| 4179   | Wratt:            | Just a wording suggestion: I think it would read better if it just said, "Erosion   |
| 4180   |                   | Risk Treatment Plan for a farm," and then (b) doesn't actually need "for the  |
| 4181   |                   | farm" because it says, "implement an action in a Farm Environment Plan."  |
| 4182   |                   |   |
|  |                   |   |
| 4183   | Vivian:           | Noted. I can make some amendments.  |
| 4183<br>4184   | Vivian:           | Noted. I can make some amendments.  |
| 4184   |                   |   |
| 4184<br>4185   | Vivian:<br>Wratt: | Noted. I can make some amendments.<br>Thank you.  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186   | Wratt:            | Thank you.  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187   |                   | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the<br>Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4189   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the<br>Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're<br>not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the<br>Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're<br>not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.<br>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year</li></ul>   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same</li></ul>   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans</li></ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same</li></ul>   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans</li></ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195   | Wratt:            | <ul><li>Thank you.</li><li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li><li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans</li></ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.<br>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197   | Wratt:            | Thank you.<br>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.<br>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.   |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199   | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects</li> </ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200   | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as</li> </ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201   | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that</li> </ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202   | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that you've split it up into different projects really doesn't actually matter. It's</li> </ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202<br>4203                                 | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that</li> </ul>  |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202<br>4203<br>4204                         | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that you've split it up into different projects really doesn't actually matter. It's earthworks on a site. It's the same receiving environment.</li> </ul> |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202<br>4203<br>4204<br>4205 | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that you've split it up into different projects really doesn't actually matter. It's earthworks on a site. It's the same receiving environment.</li> </ul> |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202<br>4203<br>4204<br>4205<br>4206         | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that you've split it up into different projects really doesn't actually matter. It's earthworks on a site. It's the same receiving environment.</li> </ul> |
| 4184<br>4185<br>4186<br>4187<br>4188<br>4189<br>4190<br>4191<br>4192<br>4193<br>4194<br>4195<br>4194<br>4195<br>4196<br>4197<br>4198<br>4199<br>4200<br>4201<br>4202<br>4203<br>4204<br>4205 | Wratt:<br>Chair:  | <ul> <li>Thank you.</li> <li>On the issue of the 3000 square metre cap and the point that was raised by the Airport and I think some other infrastructure providers about the work you're not just applying to anywhere on the property but for a particular project.</li> <li>Dr Greer in your rebuttal you say theoretically the amount of sediment entering a single waterway from 3000 square metres of earthworks conducted over a year should not be impacted by the number of projects it's conducted for, but the same doesn't apply when the property is sufficiently large that earthwork spans multiple surface water catchments.</li> <li>I'm just not sure I quite follow that sentence. Could you explain that further?</li> <li>Imagine you've got an activity where you need to do lots of earthwork projects and you're going to the same receiving environment. That's just the same as calling it one project and doing the whole lot under one project. The fact that you've split it up into different projects really doesn't actually matter. It's earthworks on a site. It's the same receiving environment.</li> </ul> |



| 4208<br>4209<br>4210   |            | therefore have no more of an effect than if there was a sub-division across the boundaries. They're just in peaking different receiving waterbodies.  |
|--|------------|---|
| 4211<br>4212<br>4213<br>4214<br>4215<br>4216                         |            | In one situation someone is getting punished just by having a large parcel and just by the nature of the activity; and the other one's people are just splitting up their earthworks under project headings so they can, you could say potentially, get around a rule. That's what I would do if it was down to multiple projects and I was going to exceed the 3000 I would just do it under different projects.   |
| 4210<br>4217<br>4218<br>4219   | Chair:     | Ms Vivian, in light of that, does your rebuttal wording in (d) need revisiting – if you are willing to?   |
| 4220<br>4221<br>4222   | Vivian:    | I am not entirely sure Michael has seen my addition to (d). I will touch on that either way, just from my consenting experience.  |
| 4223<br>4224<br>4225<br>4226<br>4227<br>4228<br>4229<br>4229<br>4230 | [00.20.00] | I agree with Dr Greer in that example used in the submitter evidence regarding<br>Seaview Wastewater Treatment Plant for example, I agree with Dr Greer -<br>whether you split it into multiple projects, you're opening up the same amount<br>of soil to be disturbed and potentially discharged. However, during my<br>consenting experience there has been multiple occasions – for example with<br>NZTA where they may have a consent within a road parcel and 30 or 50<br>kilometres down the road it's the same road parcel, and technically they would<br>trigger a resource consent because they've exceeded that 3000 square metres. |
| 4231<br>4232<br>4233<br>4234<br>4235<br>4236                         | [00.20.00] | That was the reason why I inserted that (d) clause in there to address that issue. I did toss and turn a lot over the wording particularly "being undertaken at any particular location or worksite" largely because they are not defined, which I had concerns about and talked through with my colleagues in policy.  |
| 4237   |            | But that is what we came to.  |
| 4238<br>4239<br>4240<br>4241<br>4242<br>4243                         | Chair:     | I think the example that the Airport gives is where they say the works they had<br>to do as part of the wastewater treatment facility and upgrade there was different<br>from work that they had to do at the other end of the Airport and yet consent was<br>triggered.  |
| 4243<br>4244<br>4245<br>4246<br>4247<br>4248<br>4249                 |            | Dr Greer, you're saying in an example like that it doesn't matter they're technically two separate projects. If your earthworks are going to be discharging into the same waterbody then it's appropriate that they should be managed in accordance with this rule rather than be classes as permitted activity under separate projects.  |
| 4250<br>4251<br>4252<br>4253<br>4254<br>4255                         | Greer:     | Absolutely. They can call them separate projects all they want, but at the end of<br>the day the activity is running and operating an airport and its earthworks<br>facilitate that activity. Any person could carve up their activity under different<br>project headings that sound like it's something different, but if you're making<br>money in one way off the site then the earthworks is for that activity. I don't<br>really see project name has got to do with it.  |
| 4256<br>4257<br>4258<br>4259   | Vivian:    | I think one way that this has been addressed is through the insertion of that permitted activity rule 22A and 23A. For the example of the Airport anyway, a lot of what is referenced in their submission is because PC1 as notified has  |



| 4260<br>4261<br>4262<br>4263<br>4264<br>4265<br>4266<br>4267 |            | resulted in them getting multiple, multiple consents for small maintenance<br>requirements of like the Airport apron. Those consents are coming and they're<br>simple. Sometimes I think there's a few really small ones, which pose very<br>limited risk to the environment. If operating in accordance with that permitted<br>activity rule, if these recommendations were accepted, they still have to have<br>erosion sediment control measures in place.<br>So, I think for large infrastructure projects the insertion of that permitted activity |
|--|------------|---|
| 4268<br>4269   |            | rule should eliminate some of these issues.   |
| 4270<br>4271   | Chair:     | We will no doubt hear their views on that tomorrow or the next day.   |
| 4271<br>4272<br>4273<br>4274<br>4275                         | Kake:      | Can I just quickly jump in and ask a hopefully simple question? Wouldn't a lot<br>of those utility operators have their NORs and designations over some of these<br>areas anyway, so then they would be monitored to an extent from the TAs?  |
| 4276   | Vivian:    | Yes, correct.   |
| 4277<br>4278<br>4279<br>4280<br>4281                         | Kake:      | Can I just ask hopefully again a quick question just in terms of the definition of good management practices and just where these are. They're in the plan because it's folded and it's defined. I'm just struggling to find it I suppose.  |
| 4282   |            | Is that in the NRP? Is it in the guidelines? If you could steer us.   |
| 4283<br>4284<br>4285<br>4286<br>4287                         | Vivian:    | That is a good point. I also am not aware off the top of my head that I have seen that defined in the NRP or PC1 and so I would need to go and check that. It is folded there.  |
| 4287<br>4288<br>4289   | [00.25.00] | Sorry, I've just had confirmation it is defined in the Natural Resources Plan.  |
| 4290<br>4291<br>4292<br>4293                                 | Chair:     | Ms Vivian, the exemption for quarrying which you have, which you're now supporting is a matter of discretion in number 8, as part of Rule 24, I think where we are at is that renewable energy the exact wording is to be clarified, but should also be exempted as well?   |
| 4294<br>4295<br>4296<br>4297                                 | Vivian:    | Yes, that should have been included in there as well as the policy, as mentioned earlier.   |
| 4298<br>4299<br>4300<br>4301                                 | Chair:     | I think it was Wellington Water that sought some additional relief in Rule 23A regarding geo tech investigation bores. I think that you think that's already covered in the rule, presumably by what's in clause (a).   |
| 4302<br>4303<br>4304<br>4305                                 | Vivian:    | I think any works required for the construction of a geo technical bore or bore of the likes should be covered by the capsule permitted activity rule for earthworks and that's R23 and R22.  |
| 4306   | Chair:     | These are for infrastructure, so  |
| 4307<br>4308<br>4309<br>4310                                 | Vivian:    | The infrastructure that's listed yes, but I didn't see a need to list every form of infrastructure under that rule, because a significant amount of infrastructure could be undertaken as a permitted activity anyway as minor earthworks. It's my  |



| 4311         |             | understanding that there's not a significant amount of earthworks that's required     |
|--------------|-------------|---|
| 4312         |             | for construction of bores.  |
| 4313         |             |   |
| 4314         | Chair:      | I had read R23 and R22 as basically not applying to infrastructure, but you're        |
| 4315         |             | saying that activity fits under there, or they could fit under 23A?                   |
| 4316         |             |   |
| 4317         | Vivian:     | That's my intent of those rules, yes. May need some requirement if it's not clear     |
| 4318         | v i v iuli. | within the titles.  |
| 4319         |             | within the titles.  |
|              |             | Bearing in mind that in the submitter evidence there was a request from I think       |
| 4320         |             | 6   |
| 4321         |             | two submitters (I would have to go back) who requested that the word "minor"          |
| 4322         |             | is taken out of the heading for that infrastructure rule. It's my opinion that those  |
| 4323         |             | works should be minor. Any major infrastructure works they should be required         |
| 4324         |             | to obtain a resource consent anyway.  |
| 4325         |             |   |
| 4326         | McGarry:    | Is minor earthworks defined?  |
| 4327         |             |   |
| 4328         | Vivian:     | It's not defined no.  |
| 4329         |             |   |
| 4330         |             | There is potential that I could provide a definition for minor earthworks.            |
| 4331         |             | However, I think that list in the way that I have narrowed it down is pretty          |
| 4332         |             | prescriptive and that those works couldn't be done at a large scale. A lot of them    |
| 4333         |             | are linear and require very small areas of disturbance.                               |
| 4334         | McGarry:    | I think a definition will get very complicated very quickly.                          |
| 4335         | 5           |   |
| 4336         | Vivian:     | Yes. Another potential solution that I did think about was stating that it was        |
| 4337         |             | earthworks associated with specific infrastructure or the following infrastructure    |
| 4338         |             | or making it clear that it was just relevant to that infrastructure listed, but again |
| 4339         |             | it got worded for just a heading of a rule.   |
| 4340         |             | it got worded for just a heading of a rule.   |
| 4341         | McGarry:    | It could just be minor earthworks or specified infrastructure or specify them.        |
| 4342         | MeGuiry.    | it could just be minor culture of specified influstructure of specify them.           |
| 4343         | Vivian:     | Yes, I would just need to check that aligns with the definition for specified         |
| 4344         |             | infrastructure in the NRP.  |
| 4344<br>4345 | [00.30.00]  |   |
|              |             | Ma Vision in terms of what was mental to some with up we've act some                  |
| 4346         | Chair:      | Ms Vivian, in terms of what you wanted to cover with us, we've got some               |
| 4347         |             | questions but they sound like they're probably I don't want to say "random".          |
| 4348         | <b>T</b> 7. |   |
| 4349         | Vivian:     | There was a few other points. I think we might have covered them all, so I might      |
| 4350         |             | just have to flick through my points.   |
| 4351         |             |   |
| 4352         |             | One of the things that I did want to ask and I thought might be raised was that       |
| 4353         |             | these rules also refer to those part FMUs and it has a trigger for winter works       |
| 4354         |             | within part FMUs where that's not met.  |
| 4355         |             |   |
| 4356         |             | Something I do just want to highlight with the case of these earthworks               |
| 4357         |             | provisions is that it doesn't change from a permitted activity to you now require     |
| 4358         |             | a consent. It changes the activity status if that consent holder wished to undertake  |
| 4359         |             | works within the winter period.   |
| 4360         |             | -   |
| 4361         |             | Something that I do just want to highlight and that I hope is clear through the       |
| 4362         |             | provisions is that if someone were to apply for a resource consent as a restricted    |
|              |             |   |
|              |             |   |



| 4363<br>4364<br>4365<br>4366<br>4367<br>4368         |                       | discretionary activity and they were within a target attribute state where the suspended sediment is met, yes they could apply for winter works, but there is still going to be conditions on those consents that limit the winter works. It doesn't just mean that those consent holders are able to attain resource consent to just go gung-ho and continue over that winter period. |
|--|-----------------------|--|
| 4368<br>4369<br>4370<br>4371<br>4372<br>4373<br>4373 |                       | I think that's particularly important following comments from this morning. For<br>example, there was a comparison between Tekapo and Taupō, where Taupō is<br>met, however it is a highly sensitive catchment and we would still want to see<br>specific thought and consideration going into the timing and staging of those<br>works, particularly over the winter period.          |
| 4374<br>4375<br>4376<br>4377<br>4378<br>4379         | Kake:                 | What you just said there was I thought really quite helpful, just in terms of<br>understanding the intent of that. I'm just wondering if you could possibly think<br>about whether that should be included as an advisory note that just sits<br>underneath the chapeaux or something.   |
| 4380<br>4381   | Vivian:               | I am happy to do that. I don't know what the thoughts are with anymore notes into plans. I am more than happy to draft something up for you guys to review.  |
| 4382<br>4383<br>4384<br>4385<br>4386<br>4387<br>4388 |                       | I also thought about potentially making it clearer in the matter of discretion – there's a couple of them; the first one being the duration staging and timing of works, so maybe just clarifying in that matter of discretion that that might include restrictions or limitations on the amount of works undertaken during that period. That's another option.                        |
| 4389<br>4390<br>4391<br>4392<br>4393                 | Chair:                | Just on that TAS provision, you can only apply for RD consent for earthworks<br>in winter if you are a quarrying activity or renewable energy, is that right – where<br>the TAS is not met; but if you're none of those then you can't apply for consent<br>in the winter period.  |
| 4395<br>4394<br>4395                                 | Vivian:               | That would move onto that discretionary activity rule.   |
| 4396<br>4397<br>4398                                 | Chair:                | We are hearing from Transpower later this week but as I understand it you think<br>it's appropriate even with the national instruments that they have, that they're<br>still subject to that close-down and they should be getting discretionary consent?  |
| 4399<br>4400<br>4401<br>4402<br>4403                 | [00.35.10]<br>Vivian: | If they're unable to meet that permitted activity rule and they wish to operate during the winter period, then yes if they can programme their works around that period.   |
| 4404<br>4405<br>4406<br>4407                         |                       | I also note that a lot of those activities that are undertaken by Transpower would<br>be able to undertaken as permitted with the insertion of that minor works<br>associated with the infrastructure rule.  |
| 4408<br>4409<br>4410<br>4411                         | Chair:                | And is that because Ms Kennedy's evidence talks about or gives some examples<br>of the volumes of earthworks that they need for their maintenance activities and<br>that sort of thing. So, you've factored that in and you've also factored in the<br>national direction that applies to them?  |
| 4412<br>4413<br>4414                                 | Vivian:               | Correct.   |



| 4415         | McGarry:      | I guess it gets back to my comments about rewording the policy in terms of the                               |
|--------------|---------------|--|
| 4416         |               | intent is to avoid direct discharges with sediment to water where they haven't                               |
| 4417         |               | gone through a treatment device. With that in mind, I have a problem with the                                |
| 4418         |               | rules that add in the associated discharge of sediment or floccment into a surface                           |
| 4419         |               | waterbody or coastal marine area.  |
| 4420         |               | ý  |
| 4421         |               | It kind of assumes that permitted activity is allowing a direct discharge. Then                              |
| 4422         |               | you get through to (v) and "erosion sediment and control measures should be                                  |
| 4423         |               | used to prevent a discharge of sediment where there's"   |
| 4424         |               |  |
| 4425         |               | It's quite clear that it's trying to achieve what we talked about with the policy,                           |
| 4426         |               | but I feel like adding in the red words now, you could read that, that it is trying                          |
| 4427         |               | to permit those direct discharges to water. I don't know what the answer is sitting                          |
| 4428         |               | her looking at it, or whether it is just a matter that it's onto land or into land,                          |
| 4429         |               | where it may enter surface water. Because I'm not convinced it would be a direct                             |
| 4429         |               | discharge. I guess there could be a pipe from a sediment pond straight to a river.                           |
| 4430<br>4431 |               | discharge. I guess there could be a pipe from a sediment pond straight to a river.                           |
| 4431         | Vivian:       | That's a year high possibility   |
|              |               | That's a very high possibility.<br>I guess the problem is the order maybe of the rule, that sediment control |
| 4433         | McGarry:      |  |
| 4434         |               | measures comes after. As I say I'm not being very helpful. It's like I'm pointing                            |
| 4435         |               | out the problem but I'm not coming up with a solution for you. I just wonder,                                |
| 4436         |               | when you think about the policy and where you get to that in terms of avoiding                               |
| 4437         |               | - because I think the rule needs to then reflect that it is only allowing the                                |
| 4438         |               | discharge of sediment and all flocc that's the surface water, provided that they                             |
| 4439         |               | have gone through a treatment device. It's not direct.   |
| 4440         |               |  |
| 4441         |               | I'm sorry I'm not more helpful at fixing the problem. I do think there's an issue                            |
| 4442         |               | there.   |
| 4443         | <b>T</b> 7' ' |  |
| 4444         | Vivian:       | That's fine. I hear you. I think the problem is quite clear. Your concerns are quite                         |
| 4445         |               | clear. I'm happy to go away and have a rethink of those rules. On the spot as                                |
| 4446         |               | well, I've looked at them so many times and I can't come up with a solution.                                 |
| 4447         | ¥7. 1         |  |
| 4448         | Kake:         | On the same line of questioning, just getting some clarity on WH.R23A, so this                               |
| 4449         |               | new rule.  |
| 4450         |               |  |
| 4451         |               | The last clause at the end in blue this is a bit random as well. So, (h) it goes                             |
| 4452         |               | from "is a permitted activity provided the following conditions are met" $(e)(f)(g)$                         |
| 4453         |               | and then (h). Then there's a strikeout of a number of words, and then it goes to                             |
| 4454         |               | "erosion in sediment control measures shall be used to minimise."  |
| 4455         | [00.40.05]    |  |
| 4456         |               | I'm just wondering, alluding to the effects management hierarchy I suppose and                               |
| 4457         |               | what this rule or the policy that might form it.   |
| 4458         |               |  |
| 4459         |               | I think the question I am trying to ask is what is the preferential flow path? The                           |
| 4460         |               | wording goes on to say, "where this preferential flow path connects with a                                   |
| 4461         |               | surface waterbody or the coastal marine area."   |
| 4462         |               |  |
| 4463         |               | When you were drafting that, was this something that came from a submission?                                 |
| 4464         |               |  |
|              |               |  |



| 4465<br>4466<br>4467<br>4468   | Vivian:  | No. That wording is from the original drafting of PC1which I wasn't involved<br>in. However, it is reflective of the policy. I believe the same wording was<br>potentially used.   |
|--|----------|--|
| 4469<br>4470   | Kake:    | You go away and have a look at that.   |
| 4471<br>4472   | Vivian:  | Yes, happy to have a look at that.   |
| 4473<br>4474<br>4475<br>4476<br>4477<br>4478<br>4479<br>4480         | McGarry: | Just looking in that same rule (c)(iii) stabilised within six months after<br>completion. It seems like an awfully long time. I just wonder where the six<br>months came from, after completion that is. Would have thought within the<br>three-month period you should be able to stabilise. If you've limited the area<br>that you've opened at any one time and you're doing staging and all those things,<br>it does seem like an awfully long time. I'm just not sure where that six months<br>came from.   |
| 4481<br>4482<br>4483<br>4484   | Vivian:  | That's an interesting point. I also agree that six months does seem like a long time. Those conditions have been pulled over from the permitted activity conditions when it was drafted as well. I can go away and ask my colleagues as to the reasoning why six months was determined appropriate.  |
| 4485<br>4486<br>4487<br>4488   | Chair:   | These provisions were all ones that went through the recent NRP from only a couple of years ago, right?  |
| 4489<br>4490<br>4491   | Vivian:  | Yes. Those conditions from that permitted activity rule have just been drafted as part of this PC1. They haven't come from the permitted activity rule, the NRP.   |
| 4491<br>4492<br>4493<br>4494<br>4495                                 |          | Sorry, when I said I pulled it through, it's pulled through from the permitted activity rule for earthworks that was drafted. I've just pulled the conditions through for this minor infrastructure rule.  |
| 4495<br>4496<br>4497   | Chair:   | Thank you.   |
| 4499<br>4499<br>4500<br>4501<br>4502<br>4503<br>4503<br>4504<br>4505 | Vivian:  | I think we have actually touched on the rest. The only other matters were the change in activity status from the non-complying to discretionary. There is reasons justified in my s42A. I think discretionary is more reflective of earthworks and the risk earthworks activities posed to the environment. I think the effects are well understand and can be managed in a way in which the effects are minor or less than minor. I think discretionary is a more appropriate activity status.  |
| 4506<br>4507   |          | I believe the rest of my points we've actually already covered off.  |
| 4507<br>4508<br>4509<br>4510<br>4511<br>4512<br>4513<br>4514         | Chair:   | Thank you. Ms Vivian, and this is also I think for Mr Watson and maybe Mr Willis, from tomorrow we're obviously hearing from submitters. It would be really useful where you have tabled revised versions, just in case anyone hasn't caught up with those, if we could have some extra printed copies because it's difficult talking with submitters about your latest provisions you're supporting when they haven't seen them. So at least if they could have them in front of them. If we could have a few extra copies available for submitters tomorrow. |



| 4515<br>4516<br>4517<br>4518                                 | Vivian:               | I can ensure there is more copies printed out. I am happy to make sure our most recent versions align in terms of formatting, so it's clear where the changes of the most recent versions have been made.   |
|--|-----------------------|---|
| 4519<br>4520<br>4521<br>4522                                 | Chair:                | Yes. Thank you. I appreciate it's five o'clock. I don't want you to have to go to too much work this evening. If you are able to capture just the things we talked about, so I think adding in the references to renewable energy, which I think is just in that where you've got the quarrying exemptions. That would be helpful.  |
| 4523<br>4524<br>4525   | [00.45.10]<br>Vivian: | I'm happy to make those changes that we've talked about, the ones that are clear.   |
| 4526<br>4527   | Chair:                | I appreciate the NTU but that might take some time.   |
| 4528<br>4529<br>4530<br>4531<br>4532<br>4533<br>4533<br>4534 |                       | The other thing we wanted to just raise was it would be very helpful for us if in<br>the next version of the provisions, which might be what come out as part of your<br>reply, to footnote the relevant submitter relief, because then it's very clear where<br>the scope for the amendment has come from; or if it's something that's been<br>carried over because it was in the NRP. Having that tracked would be very<br>helpful. |
| 4535<br>4536<br>4537<br>4538                                 |                       | We are actually going to ask Ms O'Callaghan to do that as well in the HS2.<br>We'll be putting out a minute. There's a few other follow-up things from the<br>HS2 reply which we also wanted to ask Ms O'Callaghan and Dr Greer.  |
| 4539<br>4540<br>4541   |                       | I appreciate Dr Greer had to go and catch a flight, but we also some other questions about this table. I don't know whether Mr Blyth here might be able to help.  |
| 4542<br>4543<br>4544   | Wratt:                | I think Mr Blyth and Mr Willis probably. I'm not sure if my brain is up to dealing with it at this stage of the day.  |
| 4545<br>4546<br>4547   |                       | Referring to Table 1 in the rural s42A Report from Mr Willis, that's on page-52 I understand – the s42A Report.   |
| 4548<br>4549<br>4550<br>4551<br>4552                         |                       | Just a couple of clarifications on that table as it is. Column B is entitled 'Reduction required to achieve target attribute state as notified' and Column C is then 'Reduction required from 2012 to 2017 baseline to achieve target attribute state.'   |
| 4553<br>4554<br>4555<br>4556<br>4557                         |                       | My understanding is that both those columns are reductions required from 2012 to 2017 baseline. Is that correct. Maybe you could just specify that in Column B as well.   |
| 4558<br>4559<br>4560<br>4561                                 |                       | I do notice that the table that was in the s42A Report, Column A, there are some significant differences between what was in the s42A Report and what was in the table that you tabled yesterday morning. Is it possible to give an explanation of why there's such big differences there.  |
| 4562<br>4563<br>4564   | Willis:               | I'll have a quick go and then Mr Blyth might be able to chip in.  |



| 4565   |                  | The error arose because there was different iterations of the modelling outputs.  |
|--|------------------|---|
| 4566   |                  | There was a provisional one and then it was later updated. The table I did used   |
| 4567   |                  | the earlier modelling outputs which was subsequently updated.   |
| 4568   |                  | the earner moderning outputs which was subsequently apaated.  |
|  |                  | What was done in terms of the modelling to make the shares I'll have to read  |
| 4569   |                  | What was done in terms of the modelling to make the changes I'll have to pass   |
| 4570   |                  | over to Mr Blyth, but that was my explanation. It was simply I'd used out-dated   |
| 4571   |                  | data.   |
| 4572   |                  |   |
| 4573   | Wratt:           | So, it was just an early reiteration?   |
| 4574   |                  |   |
| 4575   | Willis:          | One of the major changes you would have seen there is I've swapped out the  |
| 4576   |                  | Wainuiomata site. I'd actually included the wrong site as well. It's the one in   |
| 4577   |                  | there, the Black Creek I believe is an urban site, whereas they're rural streams  |
| 4578   |                  | which in the new version is included and it's White's is it? Sorry, I don't have it   |
|  |                  | •   |
| 4579   |                  | in front of me, but from memory it's a different site. Otherwise, the tables are  |
| 4580   |                  | the same.   |
| 4581   |                  |   |
| 4582   | Wratt:           | That's correct. The one in the s42A Report says Black Creek and the one in the  |
| 4583   |                  | revised version is downstream of White Bridge.  |
| 4584   |                  |   |
| 4585   | Willis:          | Yes, they are different sites. It was an error. I had pulled out the wrong bit of   |
| 4586   |                  | data.   |
| 4587   | [00.50.00]       |   |
| 4588   | Chair:           | So which one is incorrect – the table yesterday?  |
|  | Chair.           | so which one is medified – the table yesterday?   |
| 4589   | <b>XX</b> 7'11'  |   |
| 4590   | Willis:          | The table yesterday is correct, yes.  |
| 4591   |                  |   |
|  |                  |   |
| 4592   | Wratt:           | Mr Blyth, any other comment on that?  |
| 4592<br>4593   | Wratt:           |   |
|  | Wratt:<br>Blyth: | Mr Blyth, any other comment on that?<br>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results  |
| 4593   |                  |   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided  |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results<br>that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided<br>a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results<br>that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided<br>a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion<br>and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there<br>was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600   | Blyth:           | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.  |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601   |                  | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results<br>that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided<br>a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion<br>and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there<br>was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these<br>hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.<br>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as  |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are</li> </ul>  |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608   | Blyth:           | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets –</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised'. Some of the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved)</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven</li> </ul>  |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611<br>4612   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight variation from Makarā increasing from 34 to 38 percent. But there is that</li> </ul>                 |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611<br>4612<br>4613   | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight</li> </ul>   |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611<br>4612<br>4613<br>4614         | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period. Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original. Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight variation from Makarā increasing from 34 to 38 percent. But there is that variance range.                                       |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611<br>4612<br>4613<br>4614<br>4615 | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | <ul> <li>Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period.</li> <li>Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original.</li> <li>Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight variation from Makarā increasing from 34 to 38 percent. But there is that variance range.</li> </ul> |
| 4593<br>4594<br>4595<br>4596<br>4597<br>4598<br>4599<br>4600<br>4601<br>4602<br>4603<br>4604<br>4605<br>4606<br>4607<br>4608<br>4607<br>4608<br>4609<br>4610<br>4611<br>4612<br>4613<br>4614         | Blyth:<br>Wratt: | Thank you. No major additions to that except for was a provisional draft results that have been utilised and then probably three to four weeks later we provided a final, which was following a review and updates of some of the stock exclusion and incorporation of revised approach in the land sliding – bearing in mind there was quite a lot of activity over that period to develop that CLM to support these hearings. I guess it was just lost in translation through that period. Understood. Between columns B and C, column C is 'Target attribute state as revised'. Some of those percentages in the target attribute state as revised are actually higher than the ones in column B, which again there's not big differences, although the Parangarahu catchment stream, Makarā, has gone from 34 percent in column B to 38 percent. I thought most of those targets that were in the revised targets were actually lower than the ones in the original. Primarily the reduction that we did was in Mangaroa with the revised targets – so that one was due to the colour adjustment for CDOM (Colour Dissolved Organic Matter). The others integrated a longer monitoring period up to eleven years when I did the revised assessment and that's where you've had the slight variation from Makarā increasing from 34 to 38 percent. But there is that variance range.                                       |



| 4617<br>4618<br>4619   |                      | roughly four percent. There's an argument of where you want to sit but it's easy to just pick the middle isn't it.  |
|--|----------------------|---|
| 4620<br>4621   | Wratt:               | So, you're saying there that's not statistically relevant variation in that one?  |
| 4622<br>4623<br>4624<br>4625<br>4625<br>4626<br>4627                 | Blyth:               | That's right. I think with visual clarity you will always have a variance of what could be plus or minus five or ten percent, and that's why these longer-term monitoring trends with SOE type monitoring is important to capture these changes that PC1 will affect over time. It's just natural variability in climate and monthly monitoring trying to capture that record over a long period.   |
| 4628<br>4629<br>4630<br>4631<br>4632<br>4633<br>4633<br>4634<br>4635 | Wratt:               | So those were the questions that I had specifically around the contents of the table as it is. The other request Mr Blyth is in your Appendix B to your technical evidence; you did those provisional scenarios that you talked about yesterday afternoon. I think it would be really useful in this table if you could add those, not all of them, add them into the table against column A which is the modelled load reduction from PC1 as notified. There were two that I would have thought would be useful to put in there.               |
| 4636<br>4637<br>4638   |                      | You had the scenario which you called CFL, which I think is current funding limit.  |
| 4639<br>4640   | Blyth:               | That's correct.   |
| 4641<br>4642<br>4643   | Wratt:               | As I understand it, that's what the modelled load reduction is from the Farm Environment Plans with the current funding.  |
| 4643<br>4645<br>4646<br>4647<br>4648<br>4649<br>4650<br>4651<br>4652 | Blyth:               | I think it doesn't include Farm Environment Plans, it's just the assumption that<br>if only the WRECI project was continued the 130 hectares, and that was rolled<br>out to the equivalent of about 1950 hectares of retired land by 2040, plus stream<br>stock exclusion. There was no specific additional gains that might be made from<br>Farm Environment Plans as part of that scenario. It's more like a worst-case<br>backstop.<br>In preparation for that I've already prepared that table so we can release it with<br>right of reply. |
| 4653<br>4654<br>4655<br>4656<br>4657<br>4658<br>4659<br>4659         | Wratt:               | There's just one other thing: if it could go in an adjacent column, is the LRF – the 40 percent Farm Environment Plan LRF. I guess the reason I'm suggesting that is that to me they seem to give the worst case and best-case scenarios that you could achieve in terms of the sediment reductions from the provisions around the rural part of PC1, in terms of where you might get to with the Farm Environment Plans.   |
| 4660<br>4661<br>4662<br>4663<br>4664<br>4665<br>4665<br>4666         | [00.55.25]<br>Blyth: | Yes. As mentioned around the uncertainty of what you could achieve with a Farm Environment Plan, but the 40 percent resulted in equivalent load reduction to the notified PC1. So, possibly it's an overshoot. If you count that there's the earthworks and the forestry provisions as well and it might be reasonable to assume the 30 percent scenario, which falls a bit under, but once you assume the other provisions are in effect it could be a useful one to add to that table.  |



| 4668<br>4669<br>4670<br>4671   | Wratt:   | That was what I was thinking would be a really useful expansion of that table, just to give a picture of where the provisions might take us to in terms of the sediment loads.  |
|--|----------|---|
| 4672<br>4673   | Blyth:   | Yes, I agree. It would be quite handy and we can produce that quite easily.   |
| 4674<br>4675   | Wratt:   | Thank you. Mr Willis?   |
| 4676<br>4677<br>4678<br>4679<br>4680<br>4681   | Willis:  | It may or may not be helpful, but Mr Blyth just mentioned that we have prepared<br>something already, which doesn't quite get to your last point Commissioner<br>Wratt, but it does deal with your first point. It's got the WRECI model scenario<br>in it. I'm happy to distribute that. I have enough copies for the panel if they<br>would like to take one and enjoy it over dinner or something.   |
| 4682   |          | We'll have to come back to you for that final column.   |
| 4683<br>4684<br>4685<br>4686<br>4687<br>4688<br>4689<br>4690<br>4691<br>4692<br>4693<br>4694 |          | Just one other point I would make, because I think Mr Blyth is absolutely right,<br>the WRECI scenario as he calls it isn't exactly provisions, but in my mind<br>because the area models as being treated or put into some sort of vegetation<br>through the WRECI programme, as we talked about yesterday, does correlate<br>with the mapped area in terms of the over fifteen year period the extent of area<br>that's shown on those potential risk or high risk areas. So, there is a reasonably<br>good correlation between those things, which is why I say it's the modelling<br>scenario that most approximates what the farm plan will achieve. But, as we say,<br>there are other things to be added to that to try and estimate the full and final<br>effects of the provisions of the package. |
| 4695<br>4696<br>4697<br>4698<br>4699<br>4700   |          | In terms of what the FEP will achieve it's probably the best estimation we can get I suspect. Other than that, we have to do the exercise that Mr Blyth has talked about - if we got another ten percent from FEPs what that would look like. But we don't have anything in those FEP provisions that required end 20, 30 or 40 percent in addition to the WRECI programme.   |
| 4701   |          | I will pass to Josh if you like.  |
| 4702<br>4703<br>4704<br>4705   | Wratt:   | Thank you, that was it. We can now wind up for the day, I think. I can put my brain back to sleep.  |
| 4706<br>4707<br>4708<br>4709<br>4710<br>4711<br>4712   | McGarry: | When you're putting that other column onto the table it would be helpful to have<br>some little notes. It could just be by asterisk in there Mr Blyth, with all your little<br>clarifications that you continue to remind us of, that this modelling doesn't<br>include the FEPs and it doesn't include this and it doesn't include that. I think<br>that really helps us to consolidate this all into one visual for us.<br>So those little notes that you've given us along the way, that would be helpful  |
| 4713<br>4714<br>4715<br>4716<br>4717   | Blyth:   | just to remind what is in and out of the modelling for different things. Thank you.<br>Sounds good. I've already done that in a provision draft one, recognising it would be useful. Thanks.  |



| 4718<br>4719<br>4720<br>4721                         | Chair:     | Can I just confirm that we don't know what Mr Pepperell's Forestry<br>Management Plans might achieve as well in terms of potential reductions. We're<br>unable to quantify that.   |
|--|------------|--|
| 4722<br>4723<br>4724<br>4725<br>4726<br>4727<br>4728 | Blyth:     | Yes, that's correct. You could assume best management practice might reduce a certain proportion of load, but I can't tell you exactly what that will be. All we know is that there's a sediment risk period from forestry. It could be five times the load for five years and hopefully if they do rapid replanting and resewing that Mr Reardon talked about, hydro seeding, then maybe you reduce that risk period down to three years or two years. The proof will come out in the long-term monitoring I suppose. |
| 4729   | [01.00.12] |  |
| 4730   | Wratt:     | Not going into the detail, but just note against the table, that it doesn't include  |
| 4731<br>4732   |            | any potential gains from forestry. Urban is another one – there's nothing in there from urban earthworks is there. It is just focused around the rural provisions as   |
| 4733   |            | I understand it.   |
| 4734   |            |  |
| 4735   | Blyth:     | Yes, the CLM modelling is reasonably blunt in that respect. The urban  |
| 4736   |            | provisions it does apply the bio retention devices to infill in greenfield; so   |
| 4737   |            | assuming that sort of 90 percent load reduction for sediment. But that doesn't   |
| 4738   |            | account for earthworks of those activities when you're developing a greenfield.  |
| 4739   |            | It just implies it's expected at urban land use might have a nominal amount of   |
| 4740   |            | sediment that comes off it from park land or whatever, and then that's reduced   |
| 4741   |            | with bio retention. But it doesn't account for the earthworks that Ms Vivian has   |
| 4742   |            | been talking about.  |
| 4743<br>4744   | Chair:     | Thank you, Mr Ruddock, that takes us to five o'clock which is the end of the   |
| 4745   | Chair.     | day.   |
| 4746   |            |  |
| 4747   |            | Just before karakia, just to note again our appreciation for the very  |
| 4748   |            | comprehensive information we've received from the reporting officers and   |
| 4749   |            | council experts. We are very grateful for the thorough way in which you have   |
| 4750<br>4751   |            | answered all of our questions and helped us understand the science and how it<br>applies to the PC1 provisions. You've really enhanced our understanding of the  |
| 4752   |            | framework. We appreciate that.   |
| 4753   |            | framework. We appreciate that.   |
| 4754   |            | We are feeling in a better position now to hear from submitters over the next few  |
| 4755   |            | days. No doubt there will be further requirements to come. Thank you very much   |
| 4756   |            | everyone.  |
| 4757   |            |  |
| 4758   |            | Unless there's anything else we can probably close with a karakia.   |
| 4759   |            |  |
| 4760   | Ruddock:   | Unuhia, unuhi  |
| 4761   |            | Unihia kit e uru tapu nui  |
| 4762   |            | Kia wātea, kia māmā, te  |
| 4763   |            | Ngākau, te tinana, te wairua i   |
| 4764   |            | Te ara takatā  |
| 4765   |            | Koia rā e Tongo, whakairia   |
| 4766   |            | Ake ki runga   |
| 4767   |            | Kia tina! TINA!  |
| 4768   |            | Haumi e!   |
| 4769   |            | Hui e!   |



- 4773 [End of recording 01.03.00]

